Emiliano Loria, Archivist and Librarian in Rome (Italy), PhD at Consortium FINO afferent the University of Turin and the University of Genoa. At the moment, he is cooperating with the Department of Human Neuroscience (Sapienza University of Rome). His interests focus on Philosophy of Mind, specifically on the early mindreading skills in infancy, and on Philosophy of Psychiatry, in particular on delusion thought and affective disorders. He is the co-author of two chapters published in the volume Psicopatologia e scienze della mente (Carocci, 2019), one chapter is about delusions and the other one concerns outcome research in mood disorders. He is the co-editor for a special issue of the journal EuJAP devoted to the bounds of rationality.

Learning through Others. Natural Pedagogy and Mindreading: A possible cooperation

Emiliano Loria gy

аАаАаАаАаАаАаАа



Accademia University Press

**-1** 





tion of teaching made by knowledgeable adults, who are naturally inclined to manifestly provide their cultural baggage to naïve conspecifics. The domain passes artifact functions, novel means social practices, and rituals. This teaching process can be fast and efficient in virtue of a natural inclination possessed by infants to seek information and decode signals of ostensive communication. In this sense, the natural pedagogy represents, as the two proponents **aA** - György Gergey and Gergely Csibra claim, «a communicative system of mutual design specialized for the fast and efficient transfer of new and relevant cultural knowledge from knowledgeable to ignorant conspecifics». This book suggests that natural pedagogy utilises early belief attribution competences, which are employed by infants in a variety of contexts to approach and navigate the social world. Therefore, the natural pedagogy, in cooperation with the early mindreading system, may represent one of the most efficient adaptive strategies to firmly create that deep wittgensteinian «nest of propositions» which build cultural shared beliefs structures to be relied upon and followed.

The theory of natural pedagogy pro-

vides a model of social learning based

on the direct communicative ostensive

relation and aimed to the transfer of

generic cultural knowledge. The ped-

agogical transmission of information

originates from an explicit manifesta-

€ 24,00

aA

loria\_copertina.indd 5





aA









Emiliano Loria



aA





Published with the contribution of the School of Humanities of University of Genoa – Prize for the best PhD dissertation, academic year 2017/2018. Pubblicato con un contributo della Scuola di Scienze umanistiche dell'Università di Genova – Premio conferito alle tesi di dottorato più meritevoli per l'anno 2017/2018.

#### Scientific Review

Cristina Meini (University of Eastern Piedmont), Carlo Lai (Sapienza University of Rome), Pietro Perconti (University of Messina)

Editorial Review Valentina Petrolini, Marco Viola

© 2020 Accademia University Press via Carlo Alberto 55 I-10123 Torino

Pubblicazione resa disponibile nei termini della licenza Creative Commons Attribuzione – Non commerciale – Non opere derivate 4.0



Possono applicarsi condizioni ulteriori contattando info@aAccademia.it

prima edizione maggio 2020 isbn 978-88-31978-44-6 edizione digitale www.aAccademia.it/loria

book design boffetta.com

**Accademia University Press** è un marchio registrato di proprietà di LEXIS Compagnia Editoriale in Torino srl





aΑ



Table of	Preface	IX	
Contents	Acknowledgements	X	
	Introduction	XIII	
	1. Eating a soup	XIII	
	2. Natural pedagogy theory in brief	$\times\!\!\vee$	
	3. Aims of the present research	XIX	
	1. Action interpretation criteria for the infant mind	3	
	1. Communicative and instrumental acts	3	
	2. Reading actions	4	
	3. Types of actions and types of agents: a useful distinction	7	
	4. Instrumental action (interpretation)	8	
	<ul><li>5. Context and neural mechanisms for action interpretation</li><li>6. Communicative context: the legacy of relevance theory for</li></ul>	21	
	natural pedagogy	22	
	7. Communicative action interpretation	31	
	2. The infant's sensitivity to ostensive communication	37	
	1. Communicative faces	38	
aA	2. Referential expectations	48	V
	3. том and the trigger of the natural pedagogy system	58	
	4. An innate epistemic principle?	61	
	3. The Natural Pedagogy theory:		
	«A relevance-guided learning device»	63	
	<ol> <li>Precursor studies of the natural pedagogy theory</li> </ol>	63	
	Natural pedagogy theory	78	
	3. Investigating natural pedagogy in pre-schoolers	103	
	4. Natural pedagogy in a teaching evolutionary perspective	105	
	<ol><li>Evolutionary origins of natural pedagogy</li></ol>	109	
	Natural pedagogy is universal	111	
	7. Natural pedagogy and psychological essentialism	112	
	8. Conclusions	115	
	4. Mindreading and assumption of universality. Part 1)		
	A primary form of representational mindreading system	117	
	1. Introduction	117	
	2. False belief computation as a том signature	128	
	Taking the other's perspective into account	135	
	4. «Learning about the world through the lens of others»	147	
	5. Conclusions	151	



Table of	5. Mindreading and assumption of universality. Part 2)		
Contents	The propositional nature of attributed beliefs	153	
	Problems about the nature of attributed beliefs	153	
	2. Almost like a belief: the minimal mindreading account	167	
	3. Belief file cognitive structure underlying epistemic attribution	172	
	4. Epistemic relations with object: remarks on Recanati's mental files	176	
	5. An unitary tom observed from a neuroscience perspective	190	
	6. Attempts to solve the developmental gap from a cognitive		
	point of view: the referential communicative bias	193	
	7. Conclusions	199	
	6. Limitations of the natural pedagogy model	202	
	1. Introduction: the epistemological side of natural pedagogy	202	
	2. Learning by trusting	209	
	3. What kind of pupils for natural pedagogy theory?	222	
	4. Low-level and high-level inferential processes for triggering		
	and sustaining natural pedagogy system	223	
	5. The theory of natural pedagogy under attack	225	
	6. Natural Pedagogy and language according to Mattos and Hinzen	234	
	7. Limitations of natural pedagogy	233	
VI	7. Beyond the limits. Social biofeedback	a	^
VI	and natural pedagogy theories	239	•
	1. Introduction	239	
	2. The contingency-detection device	243	
	The markedness of emotion expressions and its communicative implications.	245	
	implications 4. Pretend component	245	
	Treterid component     What is shared (and what is not) by social biofeedback and	240	
	natural pedagogy	252	
	Psychopathological implications	256	
	8. Conclusion	259	
	Epistemic trust as the basic assumptions of natural pedagogy		
	theory	260	
	2. Early comprehension of the referential power of ostensive cues	262	
	3. The cognitive biases of the pedagogical stance	264	
	4. The supposed modalities of cooperation between natural		
	pedagogy and mindreading	266	
	5. The propositional nature of infant beliefs	268	
	6. The boundaries of the knowledge domain via natural pedagogy	270	
	System  7 Values and limitations of patural pedagage theory.	270	
	7. Values and limitations of natural pedagogy theory	270	
	References	273	

**(** 









To my son, source of joy and knowledge. He moves me something special, every day.













## **Preface**

aА

This book originates from my doctoral dissertation, which I defended in September 2018 at the University of Turin. My whole experience with the FINO Consortium PhD program (XXX Cycle), directed by Alberto Voltolini and then by Carlo Penco, has been very stimulating. My advisor, Cristina Meini, was the one who first directed me towards the study of Gergely and Csibra's developmental research program. As a consequence, I spent some time in Budapest at the internationally acclaimed CEU Cognitive Development Department, which also organises one of the most important conferences in Europe focused on developmental studies. Unfortunately, the 2020 annual conference has become infamously significant because, in the meantime, CEU has been forced out of Hungary by the government. As CEU's President and Dean Michael Ignatieff claims: "This is unprecedented. A European institution has been ousted from a member state of the EU". CEU relocated all its operations to Vienna for the time being. Nevertheless, the 2021 annual meeting will take place in the original CEU campus in downtown Budapest. I take this opportunity to thank the colleagues at my host department at CEU and wish them the best to overcome future challenges.

 $\bigoplus$ 







## Acknowledgements

This book has been published thanks to a financial contribution by the School of Humanities at the University of Genoa, awarded to the most deserving doctoral thesis for the year 2018. I first want to thank the School of Humanities for its support. I confess: I must thank many people. I feel particularly grateful because some of them have become dear friends throughout this process.

I am very grateful to my mentors at the FINO Consortium, in particular to Carlo Penco (University of Genoa), Alberto Voltolini (University of Turin), Carola Barbero (University of Turin), Alfredo Paternoster (University of Bergamo), Pasquale Frascolla (University of Basilicata), Cristina Amoretti (University of Genoa), Massimiliano Vignolo (University of Genoa), and Marcello Frixione (University of Genoa). Their suggestions and feedback have always been relevant to the development of my doctoral dissertation.

During my first year I also had the opportunity to participate in stimulating seminars and lessons at the IUSS Centre – University of Pavia. I would like to thank Michele Di Francesco, Andrea Moro, and Valentina Bambini.

I am also thankful to the amazing and dynamic research



Χ





### Acknowledgements

group at the CEU Cognitive Development Department in Budapest. My special thanks go to Dan Sperber, who I first met in Pavia, Dora Kampis, Agnes M. Kovács, Nicolò Cesana-Arlotti, Pierre Jacob, and obviously György Gergely and Gergely Csibra, who included me in their fascinating seminars. Without their hard and fruitful work, this book would not exist. I wish you all the best.

I would like to thank my scientific reviewers, Cristina Meini (University of Eastern Piedmont), Carlo Lai ("Sapienza" University of Rome), and Pietro Perconti (University of Messina), whose suggestions have been crucial to develop this work and would help me to move forward with future research. A very special "thank you" goes to my advisor Cristina Meini and to Massimo Marraffa (University of "Roma Tre"). Their papers and books have been always illuminating, and their unwavering support to my research helped me to discern intriguing paths of philosophical analysis.

Sincere gratitude goes to my PhD colleagues Marta Benenti, Enrico Grosso, and Davide Serpico. I am particularly grateful to Marco Viola and Valentina Petrolini, who read every single page of this book and made it better. I should be held responsible for every remaining mistake or misunderstanding.

Finally, I would like to thank my family for their patience and encouragement. And thanks to you, Sara, you have always been there.













### Introduction



## 1. Eating a soup

Imagine a man entering a room in an experimental setting where a 12-month-old baby sits on her mother's lap facing a table. In the room there is a little kitchen that the infant can see if she turns her head just a bit. When the man enters, he stops in front of the table and looks into the baby's eyes for a while without blinking. He greets her making particular vocalizations, calling her name, and smiling while he keeps eye-contact with the child. The child's name is Susi. Susi's attention is captured by the man's behaviour. She looks at the man, who now turns his gaze toward the kitchen and points his arm and finger to same direction. The baby follows his gaze and gesture, and the direction indicated by his finger. At this point the man walks toward the kitchen, takes some pots, grasps a dish, and pours some soup into the dish, taking a spoon and another plate with vegetables at the same time. Finally, he sits at the table in front of the baby. Still keeping eye contact, he starts eating his lunch. He exaggerates his movements while he uses the spoon. While he is constantly looking at the baby, he manifests emotions of joy and pleasure, and says: "I like the soup! It's very good!". Besides the soup, on the table, there is another







plate with vegetables. Now the man is pointing to this other plate and decides to taste its content, but the vegetables elicit exaggerated expressions of disgust.

In our story, the man performs several actions, and through these actions he is transferring a lot of practical information to Susi. His actions rely on two kinds of intentional attitudes, which can unfold simultaneously but more often subsequently, and remain independent of each other. We may define the first kind of action and relative intention as communicative: the man wants to "tell" his audience that he wants (desires, or has the goal) to go to the kitchen and eat his lunch. He manifests such goal by referring to the kitchen through particular and structured gestures. His audience cannot immediately know why he is referring to that place or to something in the kitchen. However, Susi understands that there is a relation between the man and the kitchen communicated through eye-contact, gaze shift and pointing, namely, through what it is classified in the literature after Sperber and Wilson (1986/1995) as ostensive signals. These signals seem to capture Susi's attention as she constantly looks at the man while he is preparing the dish in the kitchen. While he is sitting in front of her, she observes how he handles that strange object – the spoon – that he is using for eating something he calls "soup", which is very good.

What is Susi thinking about after having seen the whole sequence of actions?

According to the account known as natural pedagogy, Susi's thoughts might be summarized this way: "The 'soup' is very good! While that green stuff in the other plate is bad!". In other words, Susi interprets the communicative relation with the man as she would do in a teaching setting where the message to be learnt regards the referents of the ostensive signals, i.e. the 'soup' and the 'plate with vegetables'. Therefore, Susi is not immediately thinking that the man likes soup and dislikes vegetables. Rather, the target objects of her thought are 'soup' and 'plate with vegetable'. This way, the theory of natural pedagogy predicts that Susi acquires an important piece of information which can then be used and applied to further social interactions. Furthermore, natural pedagogy implies that the mode of such acquisition is independent of the attribution of specific

XIV







aΑ

mental states such as: 'he likes the soup'. This means that Susi might be also able to understand the man's emotional state about the soup, but such competence is not necessarily applied in a teaching context.

1.1. The man who wanted to teach how to eat soup with a spoon Born and immersed in human cultures, infants constantly see and observe so many actions that appear to be (and actually are) arbitrary, even counterproductive, but at the same time, they are relevant and necessary to be learnt in order to establish fundamental social exchanges and promote a normal lifestyle. Therefore, the intergenerational transfer and the consequent cultural stabilisation of human technological habits, social conventions, and folk traditions actually pose «a learnability problem for the purely observational learning mechanisms» (CSIBRA - GERGELY 2011, p. 1151). The role of a benevolent teacher, intended as a guide who marks and emphasises the relevant aspects of these actions through specific communicative signals, is necessary.

In our story, the man's purpose was to teach Susi an unfamiliar action that involved totally novel objects which the infant (probably) never used before. He manifested such intention through a variety of communicative signals that served to emphasise the sequence of structured and (instrumental) rational movements aimed at getting the soup. What are the relevant cognitive aspects in such communicative-teaching relation? Does Susi interpret the two (communicative and instrumental) actions depicted in the story in the same way? Is there the possibility that the very sequence of events influences the interpretation of the actions? The natural pedagogy theory, and further experiments connected to it, provides a model that has the ambition to answer all these questions.

# 2. Natural pedagogy theory in brief

The natural pedagogy theory proposed by György Gergely and Gergely Csibra (Csibra - Gergely 2006; 2009; 2011; Gergely - Csibra 2005; 2006; Gergely et al. 2007; Gergely 2007a; 2011) has the ambitious scope of providing a model of infant social learning. This particular social learning









system is funded on a communicative triadic relation constituted by an adult, a child and a referent that can be as concrete as an object (along with its functions) or rather abstract like a word. In this sense, natural pedagogy represents «a communicative system of mutual design specialized for the fast and efficient transfer of new and relevant cultural knowledge from knowledgeable to ignorant conspecifics» (Gergely - Csibra 2005, p. 463).

The theory focuses on «the transfer of relevant cultural knowledge through ostensive communicative [...] manifestations» (Gergely - Csibra 2005, pp. 470-471). Therefore, we can define "pedagogy" as «a specialized human-specific cognitive system dedicated to cultural learning» (Gergely - Csibra 2005, p. 470), grounded on ostensive (verbal and non-verbal) communication expressed by eye-contact, smiling, particular vocalizations, infant-directed speech (ids., or *motherese*), contingent reactivity, deictic gestures, and joint attention. The domain of transferable knowledge may encompass artifact functions and properties, novel means of action, first words, gestural symbols, social practices, rituals.

One of the revolutionary aspects of natural pedagogy consists, in my view, in representing infant cognition as a complex system devoting to assimilate knowledge from the surrounding social environment. In order to acquire information, evolutionary adaptation has construed an innate apparatus that makes infants sensitive to grasping particular communicative signals that steer their attention and trigger a *referential expectation* in their minds. On this view, «preverbal human infants are prepared to receive culturally relevant knowledge from benevolent adults who are, in turn, spontaneously inclined to provide it» (CSIBRA - GERGELY 2011, p. 1154). Therefore, ostensive signals can (a) allow the recognition of a potential teaching context and (b) sustain pragmatically the adults' intention to teach.

The pedagogical stance construed by the adult-infant communicative relation triggers three biases in the infant's mind, or in other terms, three different inferential processes (called 'assumptions') about the referential object of the informative transmission, and about the source of information. I briefly outline them here, although they will be presented and discussed in more detail in Chapter 3.

XVI







- 1) The first assumption is *epistemic trust*, which can be defined as the infant's deferential attitude towards her informative sources. The adult's ostensive approach makes the infant trustful and triggers the presumption of relevance about the new information transmitted, according to the *relevance theory* that will be discussed in Chapter 1.
- 2) The second assumption, termed assumption of generalizability, predicts that ostensive-pedagogical manifestations would facilitate infants «to convey information that is generalizable to the object class that the referent belongs to, considered as part of universally shared cultural knowledge about the object kind» (Gergely et al. 2007, p. 140).
- 3) The third assumption, assumption of universality, predicts that whatever the child learns in pedagogical context will be known by everyone. «If someone knows something, everyone knows it» (Csibra - Gergely 2006, p. 273). In other terms, it is presumed that what it is achieved within a pedagogical condition is known and universally shared through a spontaneous epistemic attribution to all the other community members, even if they are not present in the contingent teaching context. I assume that the universality assumption is crucial for the efficacy of knowledge transmission and above all for the maintenance of cultural knowledge in the form of conventions and common ground beliefs between generations. Such implication of natural pedagogy would represent a fundamental strategy for cultural transmission, one that enables to optimize the reinforcement of social practices, beliefs, and values of communities. Learning from others implies not only the acquisition of practical competences but also of norms, rituals and beliefs of one's cultural group. Everywhere «children draw on a repertoire of cultural learning strategies that optimize their participation in and acquisition of the particular practices, beliefs, and values of their community» (Legare - Harris 2016, p. 633). In this respect, Tomasello acknowledged that in virtue of natural pedagogy «human children do not just culturally learn useful instrumental activities and information, they conform to the normative expectations of the cultural group and even contribute themselves to

XVII



aΑ





the creation of such normative expectations» (Tomasello 2016, p. 643).

The focus of my research is to investigate the nature of the epistemic attribution predicted by the universality assumption. My hypothesis is that the omniscience bias is the result of a cooperation with a primary form of mindreading. With respect to the relationship between natural pedagogy and mindreading faculties, I believe there are two unsolved questions:

- i) Does natural pedagogy theory claim that a communicative intention is not part of theory of mind<sup>1</sup>?
- ii) Does natural pedagogy theory claim that the ascription of informative contents to others can be not part of mindreading system<sup>2</sup>?

The main purpose of the present research is to answer these questions.

2.1. The supposed independence between natural pedagogy and mindreading

aΑ

One of the most original contributions provided by natural pedagogy consists in the fact that «pedagogy offers a novel functional perspective to interpret a variety of early emerging triadic communicative interactions between adults and infants about novel objects they are jointly attending to» (Gergely et al. 2007, p. 139). Csibra, Gergely and their collaborators claim that childhood attention (in terms of referential expectation) is directed to the action observed, according to what is called «object-centered interpretation», rather than to the agent performing the action itself and her mental states (beliefs, desires, preferences), according to the «person-centered interpretation» (Gergely et al. 2007; Gergely 2007a). This fact is due to an important assumption grounding the theory, namely the particular role

XVIII





<sup>1.</sup> A similar question has been raised by Vorms (2012, p. 532) in a footnote of her paper that I discuss in Chapter 6: «is natural pedagogy committed to the assumption that ascribing a communicative intention is not part of mindreading?» However, she doesn't offer an argument in response to this question.

**<sup>2.</sup>** In my research I use the terms "theory of mind" and "mindreading" as interchangeable. In footnote 63 of Chapter 4, I explain the reason of such equivalence appealing to a motivated tendency that has recently emerged.

#### Introduction

given to the adult-infant interaction from an adaptive and cognitive point of view. Such cognitive role puts the pedagogical system in a primary, autonomous and independent status from mindreading within the *working-in-progress* architecture of the infant mind. Indeed, Gergely and Csibra predict that the pedagogical system would be independent of the mindreading system:

the ability to teach and to learn from teaching is a primary, independent, and possibly phylogenetically even earlier adaptation than either language or the ability to attribute mental states. Having language and a theory of mind would no doubt assist both teaching and learning from teaching but [...] they are not necessary prerequisites for pedagogical knowledge transmission. On the contrary, it seems to us equally possible that the cognitive mechanisms that had independently evolved to support pedagogy may have contributed to the subsequent evolution of language and theory of mind (CSIBRA - GERGELY 2006, p. 250).

## 3. Aims of the present research

My thesis is an attempt to answer i) and ii) by providing a model of early mindreading that is different from that one criticised by Gergely and Cisbra (2005; CSIBRA - GERGELY 2006; 2009; 2011; GERGELY et al. 2007; GERGELY 2011). I suggest that natural pedagogy cooperates with mindreading which allows the ascription to others of informative contents having the form of beliefs, i.e., the form of propositional attitudes. I defend my proposal in Chapters 4 and 5 where I present several experiments about infant belief attributions (Kampis et al. 2013; Kampis 2017; Kovács 2015; Southgate - Vernetti 2014) conducted by cognitive psychologists working in (or very close to) the Cognitive Science Department of Central European University in Budapest.

My purpose is to make evident the cooperation between natural pedagogy theory and infant primary forms of mindreading, at least from two aspects. First, the extreme flexibility of belief attribution processing makes available the universality assumption for the benefit of natural pedagogy. Then, the communicative dyadic interactions bias (at least to some extent) the comprehension of others' instructions in non-pedagogical contexts. For this reason in Chapter 5 I focus on the notion of aspectuality that will be later clarified.









For what concerns the first part of the puzzle, in Chapter 2, I analyse two crucial aspects of infant ostensive communication:

- 1) when and whether infants understand that the very manifestation of a communicative (speech) act refers to something, i.e., whether the manifestation has primarily a communicative function that can be «separable from its lexical content». This is the case for those utterances, for example, that have the form of speech and that «can be interpreted as communicative even when the content cannot be comprehended» (Vouloumanos et al. 2014, p. 872; see also Martin et al. 2012; Vouloumanos et al. 2012).
- 2) when and whether infants understand to be the addressees of the communicative act.

The widespread literature about the early development of theory of mind attempts to explain the infant capacity to *read*, ascribe preferences, desires, and simple epistemic contents correctly (like detecting the right location of objects) to other persons, animals, robots, geometric figures. However, a communicative intention is quite different from other kinds of intention because of the constrained way by which it is manifested. Csibra wondered whether in the case of communicative intention, it is adequate to speak about a cognitive process of recognition accomplished by early infants (Csibra 2010, p. 160). In fact, a decoding process of specific amodal behaviours is probably the main factor able to affect infants from birth, as I discuss in Chapter 1.

In Chapter 2, I briefly present the "fast-track modulator" model proposed by Senju and Johnson (2009), according to which early infants detect communicative signals normally provided through multimodal interactions such as mutual eye contact and particular vocal intonations. In virtue of such detecting processes, infants can comprehend (at least in some circumstances) the whole referential power of ostensive signals.

In Chapter 6, I attempt to flag some of the limits of natural pedagogy and, at the same time, to clarify the misleading identification between pedagogical stance and contextual







аΔ



uses of ostensive signals. From an epistemology of testimony perspective, natural pedagogy is supposed to be one of the main cognitive system responsible of cultural beliefs fixation. This fact places, in my opinion, natural pedagogy close to some of Audi's positions (2015) and to Wittgenstein's insights advanced in *On Certainty*. Furthermore, in Chapter 6, I explain how the maturation of the full form of mindreading inhibits pedagogical instances. Mindreading, in turn, becomes necessary for social learning in more sophisticated context where children have to «differentiate trustworthy, benevolent, and reliable communicative sources of information from communicators who are unreliable, uninformed, or downright bad intentioned providers of useless or deceiving information» (Gergely et al. 2007, pp. 145-146). Therefore, when children increase the capacities to self-evaluate the source of information, and begin to hold introspective processes, they inhibit and block those parameters that allow the very trigger of the pedagogical stance.

Finally, in Chapter 7, I reject a potential involvement of natural pedagogy in the theory of social biofeedback (Gerge-Ly - Watson 1999) as proposed first by Gergely (2007b), and then by Gergely and Unoka (2008a; 2008b; 2008/2013) and Gergely and Király (2018). In their view, natural pedagogy would play a crucial role during the affective parental mirroring for the conceptualisation of emotions and the relative conscious inner access to emotional states. On the contrary, I suggest that during the affective dialogic relation the expressions of emotions conveyed through ostensive signals do not represent an explicit form of intentional teaching, at least in the first stages. This feature, instead, represents one of the inalienable element of the pedagogical relationship that can be really involved in emotional relationship only at a later stage of development, when one's own as well as others' emotions become more complex to discriminate and, indeed, they often need to be explained, labelled, conceptualised, socially inhibited and culturally constrained. Only at that time, we can compare complex and emotions as socially transmittable cultural knowledge.















aA









# 1. Action interpretation criteria for the infant mind





In our introductory story, it might seem, at least *prima facie*, that the baby is attuned to the two intentions underlying the agent's actions (more specifically, the communicative and the goal-oriented action). Differentiating these two kinds of action represents the first step to comprehend the cognitive mechanisms underlying infant action interpretation. Is the infant able to attribute the two different kinds of intentions to the agent? The communicative action is performed through a few amodal, clear, transcultural gestures such as ostensive signals. Children are very sensitive to them from birth (Cecchini et al. 2011; Farroni et al. 2003; Grossmann et al. 2008), and the continuous cues (along with a process of habituation to them) may lead infants to recognise communicative context. Csibra (2010) points out that we do not need to involve any mindreading capacity in order to understand these communicative signals and their referential nature in early stages of development. This will be the topic of Chapter 2.

What about the goal-oriented (that is, instrumental) actions (e.g., of setting the table and eating soup with a spoon)? According to several researchers (e.g., WOODWARD





3



1998, APPERLY - BUTTERFILL 2009), goal-oriented actions imply mindreading capacities (or a sort of "minimal" kind of theory of mind<sup>1</sup>) in order to be understood by human infant interpreters. However, in the last fifteen years, intriguing experiments revealed that very young infants showcase a great ability for understanding goal-oriented action in virtue of recognition (and thus attribution) of efficiency to the action itself (CSIBRA - GERGELY 1998; 2007; CSIBRA et al. 2003; CSIBRA 2003). Last but not least, according to the recent study by Pomiechowska and Csibra's (2017), instrumental actions can be interpreted in a different way if they are preceded by communicative cues. Briefly, the core question is: do infants first read intentions or actions?

## 2. Reading actions

«An agent's intentional state is about something in the world» (CAREY 2009, p. 158). Desiring and wanting something are paradigmatic examples of intentional states. At the same time, referring can also be considered as another intentional relation (CAREY 2009, p. 159). In any case, we must acknowledge, following Susan Carey, that ascribing intentions means attributing propositional attitudes to agents (CAR-EY 2009, p. 159)<sup>2</sup>. Do infants have access to people's internal mental states? And more precisely, are human infants able to metarepresent other people's mental states in the form of propositional attitudes, as argued for example by Alan Leslie (2000)? In this respect, do infants share such core mentalistic characteristics with adults (CARRUTHERS 2013a; Tirassa et al. 2006)? Or do they rather undergo a conceptual change during developmental phases? (Butterfill - Ap-PERLY 2013; CAREY - JOHNSON 2000). The best way to provide a response to these questions is by looking at these cognitive abilities through the lens of pragmatics with particular reference to action-oriented paradigm.

- **1.** See Chapter 5 (§2).
- 2. I discuss the propositional nature of belief attributions in Chapter 5.
- **3.** In the fourth, and mostly in the fifth chapter I tackle this topic in more details and, on the basis of the most recent findings, I argue that infants share core mentalistic features with adults and do not undergo a conceptual change during development. Moreover, I suggest that infant attributed beliefs are propositional in nature.







Action interpretation criteria for the infant mind

2.1. Action-oriented paradigm in infant cognition

In 2013, Engels and colleagues acknowledged a pragmatic turn in cognitive science, followed by the flourishing of the «action-oriented paradigm» (Engels et al. 2013, p. 202). The fact that cognitive processes are connected with action emerges clearly also from the phenomenological tradition (see Dominey et al. 2016 for a review<sup>4</sup>). Varela, Thompson and Rosch defined cognition as «embodied action» (VARELA et al. 1991). In this framework «cognition should be understood as the capacity of generating structure by action» (Engels et al. 2013, p. 202). In other terms, we can assert that cognition is a form of practice. Therefore, 'action' is the first key-term that we encounter in this strand of research. Action is not a synonymous of movement, and the notion

implies that actions (i) are driven by goals and that they can reach these goals or fail to do so; (ii) often involve some degree of volitional control; (iii) require planning and decisions among alternatives; (iv) involve prediction or anticipation of an intended outcome; (v) are often, albeit not always, associated with a sense of agency, that is, the agent's conscious awareness of carrying out the particular action and of its goals (ENGELS et al. 2013, p. 203).

The abovementioned action-features involve an agent who acts. In other terms, the intentionality of an action concerns its origin from the point of view of the actor who, according Donald Davidson, performs his act «in the light of his beliefs and desires» (DAVIDSON 2001, p. 84).

The general topic of my research is not focused on individual action production, but rather on the phase of action *interpretation* made by infants who see and engage in actions displayed by the social environment. Action is generated by complex, conscious and sub-personal mental states; therefore, the problem is to determine whether infants are interested (and able) to understand the agent's volition – where







<sup>4.</sup> These authors stress how the action-oriented paradigm has influenced cognitive sciences and their domains as (e.g., social cognition, perception, sensorimotor entrainment, language acquisition, etc.), and also how such paradigm conditioned studies in neuroscience («with the notion that brains do not passively build models, but instead support the guidance of action»). Furthermore, Dominey and colleagues do not only apply enactive control principles to action and perception in robotics, but also to education, developmental and psychopathological disorders, neural prostheses, and so on (Dominey et al. 2016, p. 333).



'volition' is to be intended in the terms provided by Wilfrid Sellars (DEVRIES 2016)<sup>5</sup>. On this view, the action that is performed and that will be analysed constitutes a kind of *teaching* act. Therefore, I assume that this specific act is the result of a clear intention to teach, i.e., the result of an intentional communicative act performed by the adult (teacher) with the aim to transfer relevant information about the surrounding world to naïve learners.

The arising dilemma regards the following interconnected questions:

– Which cognitive means are employed by infants to comprehend other peoples' actions? Do infants need to understand the agent's intentions? Or should they rather understand the action itself (i.e., its structure and its perceptual/kinesthetic features) without particular capacities of metarepresenting other peoples' mental states?

My purpose is not to investigate the origins of intention in action. In this respect, we may defend different positions without solving the puzzle about the interpretation of an action by an agent. We may for example agree with McDowell who claimed (following Sellars' suggestions) that «the proper form of expression for intentions in action is 'I am doing such and-such'» (McDowell 2010, p. 417). Or we may accept Davidson's account, according to which «someone who acts with a certain intention [...] has something in mind that he wants to promote or accomplish» (Davidson 2001, p. 83)<sup>6</sup>. In both cases, the options to verify are

- i) whether infants really need to 'read', i.e., to represent these expressions in some way in order to understand the action they are looking at;
- ii) whether they don't need to do so at all;
- iii) whether they need, at least, to read some kinds of intention in early stages of their cognitive development.

Part of the debate within developmental psychology about contingent responses in infants concerns *where* (and under







loria\_bozza2.indd 6

**<sup>5.</sup>** As Willem deVries (2016, §5.1) summarises Sellars' thought on the *Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy*: «An intention is a thought that motivates one to realize its content».

**<sup>6.</sup>** John McDowell (2010) argued that these different ways of understanding intention in action should be seen as opposite.

Action interpretation criteria for the infant mind

what conditions) the main attentive focus is addressed by the infants: on the one hand, it may be directed towards the person who acts; on the other hand, towards the actions accomplished (where these should be intended also as specific and structured gestures)<sup>7</sup>. So far, a good explanatory strategy to read the capacity and the target of childhood action interpretation has been to measure infants' predictive power. Indeed, "action interpretation" also entails "action prediction" in terms of expectations. This represents one of the most important aspects that allows us to gain important insights about infant cognition. Through the experiments that will be illustrated in what follows, I attempt to provide a plausible reading of the predictive attitude shown by infants during the performance of specific tasks.

3. Types of actions and types of agents: a useful distinction

The informational content received by infants is transmitted through actions. From birth newborns watch actions. An action, thus, is bound to be something recognisable to the infant in the environment, that has to be understood and eventually reproduced appropriately. As Vorms (2012) also pointed out, the information being understood by infants (or better, in pedagogical terms, generalised and universalised by them) is about specific actions that are shown and related to object(s); in particular, it concerns objects involved in actions determined by agents. That is why it is crucial to understand the relation between agent(s) and object(s) or, in other terms, the agent's intentional state.

Csibra (2003; 2010) and Gergely (2011) proposed a criterion for infant understanding of intentional agency, according to which the infant's point of view must be analysed with respect to the actions – i.e., the observation point from which the infant watches an action and the degree of her/his involvement. In other words, action interpretation may be influenced by the role played by the infant: the child may limit





<sup>7.</sup> Everyone shall agree with Gergely when he claims that the research and the different accounts about «the early development of understanding intentional action and agency» started 40 years ago together with the «research interest in the ontogenetic origins of understanding and representing other minds» (Gergely 2011, p. 76), inaugurated by the seminal studies of Premack and Woodruff (1978), and Wimmer and Perner (1983).



herself to observing the action without any commitment (third person's point of view), or she may be involved by the performer through communicative acts (second person's point of view) (JACOB - GERGELY 2012).

Going back to our example, when the man enters the room and attempts to draw the child's attention to the kitchen and the plates with ostensive signals, the infant is observing the actions in a second person perspective, interacting with the agent, and looking at the ostensive signals with particular attention. The way of decoding such communicative signals determines a different inferential process characterised by specific biases (Csibra 2003; 2010; Gergely 2011). Therefore, distinguishing instrumental action from communicative action may be very useful if our purpose is to investigate the cognitive processes adopted by the child to interpret the meaning, goal and intention of an action. Some recent research suggests that this distinction is supported by neural correlates (Southgate - Begus 2013; Роміесноwsка - Сsівra 2017). In this respect, а crucial fact has to be stressed when it comes to the sequence of events unfolding in our story. As I show below, following Pomiechowska and Csibra's experiment (2017), the man's communicative referential action triggers biases which may change the interpretation of his following instrumental action.

Let's explore the relevance of such distinction more carefully starting from instrumental action interpretation.

# 4. Instrumental action (interpretation)

«An action is goal directed if it is performed not for itself but to achieve an end; in other words, if it is an instrumental action» (CSIBRA 2003, p. 448). This is one definition of goal-oriented action, one that needs to be made more precise if we have to understand how such action is interpreted.

Interpreting something as an instrumental action that has been performed to achieve, and gets its meaning from, a particular goal state requires consideration of many things – not just the action and its end state but also the environment in which it occurs (*Ibid.*).

8



aΑ



Action interpretation criteria for the infant mind

Using the violation-of-expectation looking time paradigm (VOE)<sup>8</sup>, Gergely and Csibra (2003; CSIBRA et al. 2003) challenged the current mentalistic stance apparently displayed by twelve-month-old infants to interpret goal directedness. Such mentalistic approach relatively to infant cognition (Kelemen 1999) is divided into a "modularist" account<sup>9</sup> (Premack 1990; Baron-Cohen 1994; Leslie 1994; PREMACK - PREMACK 1995) and a "simulationist" account (Meltzoff 2002). According to the general mentalistic view, if infants are watching a screen and see, for example, a small yellow circle jumping an obstacle and touching a large red circle, they would attribute «to the small circle a desire to get to the large circle and a belief about the impenetrability of the obstacle» (Gergely - Csibra 2003, p. 288).

Gergely and Csibra proposed alternatively that infants «can represent, explain and predict goal directed actions by applying [...] the "teleological stance"» as described by the "naïve theory of rational action" (Gergely - Csibra 2003, p. 289; CSIBRA - GERGELY 1998). The "teleological stance" «represents an interpretational strategy that seeks to construe an event in terms of goals» (CSIBRA 2003, p. 448). As Csibra acknowledges, it is akin to the *intentional stance* descripted by philosopher Daniel Dennett (1987), in virtue of two common features:

- a) it is not «an explicit inferential system but a bias» [italics mine] (CSIBRA 2003, p. 448);
- b) there is an application of the rationality principle ascribed by the infants to the agent's mental state (in the case of the mentalistic stance), and to actions themselves with respect to "efficiency" (in the case of teleological stance).

Therefore, these two stances are different because the teleological stance «does not attribute [rational] mental states to the agents» (CSIBRA 2003, p. 448). The teleological stance

- **8.** See chapter 4 for more details about such experimental paradigm.
- **9.** According to *modularist* theories, intentional mental states (such as desire) are attributed to an actor thanks to innate stimulus cues (such as gaze directions) that activate a prewired mechanism whose computational output identifies the goal state.
- 10. For *simulationist* theories, the other's mental states are identified through a process of identification. Infants put themselves into the actor's shoes and simulate her intentional mental states as if they acted like the actor himself. Such infant subjective mental states are, thus, introspectively available and then attributed to the actor's mind.

aΑ







rather provides an explanatory relation oriented to the scope as opposed to the causes of three elements of observed and future reality: «the action, the (future) goal state, and the current situational constraints» (GERGELY - CSIBRA 2003, p. 289). In brief, the teleological stance entails:

- 1) a representation of the goal,
- 2) a representation of the physical constraints present in the action's scenario,
- 3) a representation of the means for achieving the goal (given the environmental constraints).

Such representations of the infant are supported by the "principle of efficiency" which is strongly bound to the features of the action itself. As Susan Carey nicely summarised, there is not «any relation between an agent and a desired state explicitly represented. Rather, it is the action itself that is represented as goal-directed» (CAREY 2009, p. 166).

4.1. Teleological stance and mindreading overlapping

«The teleological properties of actions» are captured by infants *«without* presupposing the availability or necessarily relying on the *contents* of the agent's mental representations of reality» (Gergely 2011, p. 84). In contrast with the mentalistic stance, *«the rationality principle is always applied to the contents that the actor's mental states represent»* (Gergely - Csibra 2003, p. 289), rather than to representations of desire and belief themselves. Applying the rationality principle to the teleological stance means to evaluate the efficiency of the observed action. In other words, the teleological evaluation assesses the means necessary for achieving the goal and labels them as efficient. *«In teleological interpretations, judgments about the rationality of means always translate into judgments about 'efficacy'»* (Gergely - Csibra 2003, p. 290).

This teleological evaluation of the efficiency of means should provide the same results as the application of the mentalistic stance as long as the actor's action is driven by true beliefs (Gergely - Csibra 2003, p. 290).

According to Gergely and Csibra, the two stances are independent but the teleological one is more ancestral and it









Action interpretation criteria for the infant mind

develops earlier. When the mindreading system starts working, «(the) representational contents of the agent's epistemic mind states» (Gergely 2011, p. 84) will be evaluated by infants and the teleological stance will be transformed into a mentalistic intentional stance, according to the following schema illustrated by Gergely and Csibra (2003, p. 289; Gergely 2011, p. 85).

Therefore, while «teleological representations provide explanations and predictions for observed actions by relating three aspects of reality via the rationality principle, [...] mentalistic action representations involve three types of intentional mental states whose contents correspond to the representational elements of teleological action representations» (Gergely 2011, p. 85). Even though the two systems are independent, and one ontogenetically precedes the other, they overlap at a certain stage of normal cognitive development.

Initially, Gergely and Király (2003) proposed that this overlap would occur between 14 and 18 months of age through a «shift from a teleological construal to a mentalistic interpretation» (Gergely 2003, p. 119). On the basis of imitation tasks construed following Meltzoff's experiment (1988)<sup>11</sup>, Gergely and Király supposed that compared to 14-month-old infants, 18-month-olds would be more sensitive to communicative-referential behavioural cues, and this fact would lead them to interpret the demonstrator mentalistically, by ascribing to him communicative intentions.

Communicative cues come to be interpreted by the 18-month-olds mentalistically in terms of the intentional stance as signalling and setting the frame for a subsequent communicative act that will involve the demonstration of some new and culturally relevant information with the intention on the demonstrator's part to make it available for the infant to learn about it (Gergely 2003, p. 127).

A few years after the publication of this essay, when Gergely and Csibra proposed the natural pedagogy theory, they proved more cautious when it came to involve mindreading skills in early infant ascription of communicative intention

aΑ



11



<sup>11.</sup> Meltzoff's experiment (1988) is described and discussed at the beginning of Chapter 3.



to agents in social learning context. In the following chapter I discuss some further research, mostly conducted by Csibra himself, on precocious infant sensitivity to interpret ostensive signals. The amount of available data about such cognitive capacity may suggest that there is no necessary connection with mindreading capacity. Therefore, another interpretation must be provided to explain Gergely and Király's (2003) results on infants with normal cognitive development. Natural pedagogy represents an alternative explanatory strategy, as we will see in Chapter 3.

4.1.1. The independence of the two interpretational schemata in psychopathology

One of the best examples to show the independent origins of teleology and mindreading comes from psychopathological research (see Fonagy et al. 2002 for a review) investigating the «inhibited or distorted development of mentalization skills» (Gergely 2003, p. 119). In such cases, individuals may suffer a regression to the non-mentalistic level of social reality, «interpreting interpersonal events in terms of concrete, visible, physical outcomes of actions instead of being able to correctly infer the mental states driving the actions of their interactive partners or, in fact, of themselves» (Gergely 2003, p. 119). In other words, pathological subjects with a history of dysfunctional attachment may end up applying teleological strategies to social relations. Similarly, the impairment of mentalistic capacities shown in personality disorders (Fonagy - Target 1997; Gergely 2002) may provoke the persistence of teleological interpretative strategies<sup>12</sup>.

4.2. Naïve theory of rational action versus motor mirroring mechanism for action understanding

Two conflicting positions animate the longstanding debate around infant instrumental agency interpretation. On the one hand, there are those who assert that motor mirroring mechanisms sustain human action understanding, enabling observers to understand other people's actions (for a review see Sinigaglia - Rizzolatti 2011)<sup>13</sup>. On the other hand, oth-

12



**<sup>12.</sup>** For more details about this issue, combined with the notion of normal and abnormal parent-infant dyadic relation, see also Fonagy *et al.* (2007), Gergely and Unoka (2008). For a review in Italian see Marraffa and Meini (2016).

<sup>13.</sup> Sinigaglia and Rizzolatti (2011) provide a general account of such mirror mecha-

Action interpretation criteria for the infant mind

ers suggest that motor mirroring «is a corollary of action interpretation» (Pomiechowska - Csibra 2017, p. 1; Csibra 2007a; Hickock 2013; Prinz 2006; Hamilton 2013; Sartori *et al.* 2013)<sup>14</sup>. The polarization of these two accounts is more evident in instrumental actions.

According to the first theoretical position, «goal attribution is achieved by the observer through simulation [...] without engaging in any inferential processes» (Pomiechows-KA - Csibra 2017, p. 1). Hunnius and Bekkering (2014) claim in this respect that: «When infants [...] observe [...] actions in others, they can use their motor system to predict the outcome of the ongoing actions. [And they] come to an understanding of others' actions through the repeated observation of actions and the effects associated with them» (p. 1). The background assumptions of such account consist in the fact that «active action experience is crucial for infants' developing action understanding», and «infants have plenty of opportunities to form associations between observed events and learn about statistical regularities of others' behaviours» (Hunnius - Bekkering 2014, p. 1).

A rich first-person view is implicated by this perspective, as Woodward and Gerson (2014, p. 1) rightfully highlighted: «infants' own goal-directed actions influence their analysis of others' goals. [...] [C]ognitive systems that drive infants' own actions contribute to their analysis of goals in others' actions». According to the direct-matching hypothesis provided by Rizzolatti and colleagues, «an action is understood when its observation causes the motor system of the observer to 'resonate'» (Rizzolatti et al. 2001, p. 661). Such resonance allows the observer to understand the outcome and thus, finally, the action's own goal thanks to the fact that the observer knows «its outcomes when he does

nism. More recent research on this issue may be found in Volume 369, issue 1644 of *Philosophical Transaction of the Royal Society B*, published in 2014, and dedicated to "Mirror neurons: fundamental discoveries, theoretical perspectives and clinical implications" (edited by Francesco Ferreri and Giacomo Rizzolatti). Within this volume, I point out the review article by Rizzolatti and Fogassi (2014), as well as the contributions by Woodward and Gerson (2014), Hunnius and Bekkering (2014), Simpson *et al.* (2014), Marshall and Meltzoff (2014), and Vivanti and Rogers (2014) about the relation between autism and mirror neurons in learning and teaching.

**14.** For a general account on mind, perception and agency interpretation characterised by «top-down expectation or prediction» see Clark (2013).







it» (Gallese *et al.* 2004, p. 396). In other words, as Csibra summarised, «action mirroring provides a simulation device for goal understanding by automatically and mandatorily duplicating the observed action in the observer's motor system» (Csibra 2007, p. 436)<sup>15</sup>.

Before moving on to the next point, I need to add a small but relevant clarification that circumscribes the "endless" experimental literature about Mirror Neurons system (MNs). In this book we are concerning ourselves with instrumental actions, i.e., sophisticated actions involving objects. Therefore, it is necessary to set aside all the significant and intriguing experiments conducted on imitation of facial emotional expression performed by infants and children. A prime example here would be the case of the study conducted by Rayson and colleagues (2016), which showed «movement simulation during observation of facial expressions» in 30-month-old children «as they observed videos of dynamic emotional and non-emotional facial expressions». These results have been obtained by investigating the phenomenon of mu rhythm desynchronization<sup>16</sup> through electroencephalography (EEG)<sup>17</sup>, which has also been used by Pomiechowska and Csibra (2017) as a significant index of MNs activity for instrumental actions (see below).

An important and controversial point within the simulation account based on mirror neurons mechanism concerns, in fact, not only the hierarchal role of motor system activation on infant behavioural response, but also the assumption of a rich and structured first person who comprehends other people's agency starting from self- perceptive experience. Indeed, a strong first-person authority in infants assumes an innate ability to access one's own inner

7



**<sup>15.</sup>** Csibra (2007, p. 436) proposed that «the primary function of action mirroring is not action understanding in terms of goals but predictive action monitoring. [He] suggest[s] that action mirroring in the observer is achieved not by direct matching but by emulative action reconstruction».

**<sup>16.</sup>** Sensorimotor cortex is activated during action execution and observation both in adulthood and in childhood, as it has been discovered while measuring alpha suppression, or mu rhythm, whose oscillations frequency are around 8-13 Hz in adults and 6-9 Hz in infants (see e.g., PINEDA 2005; PINEDA - HECHT 2009).

**<sup>17.</sup>** EEG-imaging methods are very promising for studying social-action representation in infancy and early childhood, as Liao *et al.*'s (2015) study indicates (see also footnote 32 in Chapter 2 about the ERP (Event Related Potential) technique).



world and mental states, as well as the faculty to ascribe them to others. However, a more parsimonious explanation is possible, and it is provided by "the naïve theory of rational action" that indicates how infants have an innate capacity to ascribe efficiency to action without any inferences about one's own or others' mental states. These inferences concern the structure of the action and the environmental elements following a top-down process that in turn modulates and influences the motor activation system (CSIBRA 2003; 2007; 2010; POMIECHOWSKA - CSIBRA 2017).

4.2.1. Experiments in favour of applying the efficiency principle to instrumental action interpretation

Over the last ten years, Victoria Southgate and colleagues have provided the most decisive contributions to the naïve theory of rational action, by also supporting the proposal that instrumental action interpretation would not be driven directly by motor activation. Southgate and colleagues analysed, for example, the application of efficiency principle in 6-8 month-old infants who observed biomechanically impossible events (Southgate et al. 2008), measuring the number of action steps the agent (i.e., a human arm showed in a videotape) performed to achieve its goal. The assumption was that the fewer number of steps it took to achieve the goal, the more efficient was the action. The aim was to test whether infants recognised «actions as goal-directed on the basis of their experience [...], or whether their perception of a goal-directed action [was] based on the recognition of a specific event structure» (Southgate et al. 2008, p. 1059). These researchers showed how infants extend goal attribution to a human arm that reached an object overcoming obstacles with snake-like movements. They concluded «that notion of goal is unlikely to be derived from infants' experience» (Southgate et al. 2008, p. 1059). Indeed, if actions were understood in virtue of the fact that young observers directly mirror «the observed action onto their own motor system» (Southgate et al. 2008, p. 1060; RIZZOLATTI - CRAIGHERO 2004), thus triggering a motor simulation, it would follow that «only action that observers can themselves perform w[ould] be able to be simulated» (Southgate *et al.* 2008, p. 1060; Rizzolatti *et al.* 2001). The experiments conducted by Southgate and colleagues also

**A** 





contradicted Woodward's (1998) conclusion, according to which only «through experience with particular actions [...], infants gradually come to construe actions in terms of attaining goals» (Southgate *et al.* 2008, p. 1060).

Four years later, Victoria Southgate and Mikolaj Hernik (2012) demonstrated that 9-month-old infants comprehend the structure of a goal-oriented action independently of the agent's preferences (Hernik - Southgate 2012), thus falsifying what Luo and Baillargeon claimed (2005) in this respect. Indeed, Hernik and Southgate (2012) showed that 9-month-olds expected the agent (represented by a red cube) to continue acting towards the previous goal (i.e., reaching a blue cylinder behind a barrier) even if additional choice-options (i.e., another brown cylinder) became available<sup>18</sup>. The results indicated that «there was no preference-related evidence. [Therefore, they] concluded that infants do not need to know about the agent's preferences in order to form expectations about its goal-directed actions» (Hernik - Southgate 2012, p. 714).

Scott and Baillargeon (2013) tested the application of rationality principle without involving infrequent, impossible or odd actions.

In two experiments, 16 month-olds watched events in which an agent faced two identical goal objects; although both objects could be reached by typical, everyday actions, one object was physically (Experiment 1) or mentally (Experiment 2) more accessible than the other. In both experiments, infants expected the agent to select the more-accessible object. These results provide new evidence that infants possess a general and robust expectation of efficiency (Scott - Baillargeon 2013, p. 466).

Recently, also Liu and Spelke (2017, p. 35) accepted the abovementioned evidence, according to which very young infants expect agents «to move directly to their goals when no obstacles block their paths», or «on the least costly path





**<sup>18.</sup>** The use of objects instead of human agents may further indicate that there is no possible identification and simulation processing. This theoretical and methodological approach also goes against Woodward's (1998) interpretation, according to which young infants can ascribe goals only to those agents who appear perceptually very similar to their own bodily aspect, and whose body-movements can be mapped onto their own motor repertoire (see also Jacob - Gercely 2012 for a critique against Woodward's account).



that the environment affords». On these assumptions, they tested sixty 6-month-olds across three experimental settings presenting them with novel, curvilinear action trajectories, and they found that «infants expected minimally costly action when presented with a novel constraint, and extended this expectation to agents who had previously acted inefficiently» (Liu - Spelke 2017, p. 35).

### 4.3. Neural correlates of teleological reasoning

Southgate and colleagues (2014) also explored the correspondences between the neural areas involved in instrumental action understanding in adults and children. Hamilton (2006) indicated the inferior frontoparietal cortex as the brain area more involved in goal representation. Southgate et al. (2014) investigated whether the same areas were recruited in the infant processing of goal-direct events, using «a repetition suppression (RS) design, similar to that used with adults» (Southgate et al. 2014, p. 295). They found «a strikingly similar response pattern and location of activity as had been reported in adults» (Id., p. 294).

Last but not least, Southgate and Begus (2013) demonstrated, using neural indication of sensorimotor-cortex activation measured by EEG, «that 9-month-old infants recruit their motor system whenever a context suggests an impending action, but that this recruitment is not dependent on being able to match the observed action with a corresponding motor representation». Their data support «the view in which motor activation is the result of, rather than the cause of, goal identification» (Southgate - Begus 2013, p. 828). This last finding is consistent with the recent study by Pomiechowska and Csibra (2017), which provides empirical foundations to the useful theoretical distinction operated by Csibra (2003; 2010) and Gergely (2011) between instrumental and communicative action interpretation.

4.4. Neural correlates of referential expectation in communicative actions: Pomiechowska and Csibra's proposal

Many findings show the activation of motor systems in action processing, thereby supporting the hypothesis according to which, without simulating observed movements in the motor system, individuals should have difficulty in interpreting observed actions. Vannuscorps and Cara-







mazza (2016) challenged such hypothesis through eight experiments in which «individuals born with absent or severely shortened upper limbs (upper limb dysplasia), despite some variability, could perceive, anticipate, predict, comprehend, and memorize upper limb actions, which they cannot simulate, as efficiently as typically developed participants» (Vannuscorps - Caramazza 2016, p. 89). The authors point out that their results are based on the same experimental materials and procedures used in the studies that have been interpreted as the best evidence in favour of motor simulation theories (Bosbach et al. 2005; Wilson et al. 2010). Therefore, future research should investigate deeply how (visuo-)perceptual and cognitive system encode information of body part movements, and how they support interpretation of actions more generally. Another recent attempt involves Becchio et. al.'s study (2018, p. 67) that reframes «the problem of direct perception in terms of establishing a [...] measurable relationship between movement features and perceived» intentional states tied to goal-oriented actions. Alternatively, it has been proposed that the activation of motor systems «might not necessarily be due to the fact that motor mirroring provides bottom-up support for action understanding. Rather, mirroring might be generated in a top-down manner as a result of action interpretation» (Pomiechowska - Csibra 2017, p. 2).

[T]he mirror-based account of action understanding proposes that the recruitment of the observer's motor system is a precondition of action understanding, while the action reconstruction and the social responding accounts argue that motor mirroring is one of the outcomes of action understanding (Pomiechowska - Csibra 2017, p. 17).

While accepting the theoretical distinction between instrumental and communicative actions (CSIBRA 2003; 2010; GERGELY 2011; JACOB - GERGELY 2012), these authors compared «the levels of motor activity across instrumental and communicative actions», assuming that «the selected interpretation should directly modulate the level of motor activation» (POMIECHOWSKA - CSIBRA 2017, p. 6). Therefore, they expected a different degree of activation depending on the kind of action observed.





To assess motor activation, [they] measured the mu rhythm (also known as the resting state sensorimotor alpha rhythm, 8-12 Hz) through electroencephalography (EEG). Attenuation (or suppression) of this rhythm is typically observed while participants execute movements or observe biological movements executed by others [...] and is considered to reflect the activation of the sensorimotor cortex (Pomiechowska - Csibra 2017, p. 7).

However, these authors were also conscious that it was not sufficient to measure different levels of mu suppression to indicate a stronger action interpretation, because the instrumental action of grasping and reaching for an object elicits a greater neural population compared to the referential action of pointing. For this reason, the participants in these experiments «were presented with speech (*Look!*)<sup>19</sup> or a matched pure tone prior to the onset of the action» (Pomiechowska - Csibra 2017, p. 8)<sup>20</sup>. The presence of many ostensive signals would clearly «bias participants to suppress the instrumental interpretation of the observed acts» (*Ibid.*) and encourage them to construe the action as referential.

Under this assumption, identical grasping actions should be interpreted differently depending on the preceding sound stimuli, thus affecting levels of motor activation. Specifically, if the presence of speech changes the interpretation of grasping from instrumental to referential, less mu suppression should be recorded in the presence of speech than in the presence of a pure tone (*Ibid.*).

In these experiments a videoclip shows a human hand performing one of the following object-directed actions: «(1) grasping an object, (2) reaching for an object without grasping it, and (3) pointing to an object with the extended index finger» (Id., p. 9). The study combines communicative and non-communicative sounds (pure tone vs. speech) during the different kinds of actions. In a particular experimental condition (Experiment 1), «one type of action was paired with one type of sound (pure tone – grasping, pure





**<sup>19.</sup>** "Nézd csak!" ("Look!") recorded by a female Hungarian native speaker» (Pomiechowska - Csibra 2017, p. 10).

**<sup>20.</sup>** Thirty-four healthy volunteers participated in the two experiments (mean age: 22 years, range: 18 to 27 years).



tone – reaching, pure tone – pointing, speech – grasping, speech – reaching, speech – pointing)». In another experimental condition (Experiment 2), the actions of grasping, reaching, and pointing were accompanied by the same sound (Id., p. 11). The results indicate that:

When the context suggested a referential interpretation of the observed action, either due to the semantics of the witnessed gestures (i.e., pointing) or to the presence of speech, there was no sign of significant motor activation. This pattern of results suggests that action interpretation is not dependent on the observer's motor system and that the presence of subsequent motor activation is conditioned by this interpretation: only conceiving of an action as instrumental, but not as referential, leads to the recruitment of sensorimotor cortices during action observation» (Id., p. 16).

Another important result of this study consists in the fact that the presence of a communicative speech signal before the onset of the instrumental action (e.g., of grasping) modifies the interpretation of the observed action. «The communicative context induced the expectation for referential signals rather than for an instrumental action» (Pomiechowska - Csibra 2017, p. 16), as predicted by Csibra (2003) and Gergley (2011). This way, object interpretation modifies content: from the *target* of an instrumental action to the *referent* of a communicative act.

According to these results, we are allowed to suppose that only the interpretation of an instrumental action is subordinated to motor activation. Following Vannuscorps and Caramazza's (2016) findings on patients with limb dysplasia and Southgate and Begus' (2013) experiment, Pomiechowska and Csibra suggest that goal-oriented action motor activation seems to be «the result of, rather than a contributor to, goal identification» (Pomiechowska - Csi-BRA 2017, p. 20). This could also solve the puzzle that Sinigaglia and Butterfill (2015, p. 1927) advanced, regarding «how motor representations could have content-respecting influences on thoughts despite not being inferentially integrated with them». This is sufficient, once again, to overturn the initial assumption according to which what we think about an action depends in part on how the action is motorily represented by us. If we subsume the trigger of







motor representation under action interpretation, we can also explain the bizarre effect of motor representations and confabulations in the pathological cases of anosognosia for hemiplegia.

A recent experiment conducted by Eugenio Parise and his team (Karthik *et al.* 2019) goes in the same direction traced by Pomiechowska and Csibra. These researchers wondered:

whether social-contextual information could overturn an action interpretation from meaningless to meaningful. EEG was recorded from a group of adults and 9-month-old infants while they watched short videos of social and nonsocial situations, where a person displayed the back-of-hand gesture. Infants also performed an action execution task, where they grasped colourful objects (Id., p. 35).

During action observation a greater mu desynchronization was recorded in the social condition as opposed to the non-social condition: this applied to both adults and infants and involved the same brain regions (i.e., central and parietal). In this case, context comprehension provided a different intentional interpretation to the same action.

# 5. Context and neural mechanisms for action interpretation

Even if we assume that action interpretation is not driven by action-simulation, the question about which neural substrates underlie top-down processes of action interpretation remains open. Indeed, we must remember that both instrumental and communicative acts are oriented towards an object. Therefore, it is reasonable to wonder whether object representation is also influenced by top-down action interpretation itself. According to Yoon and colleagues (Yoon et al. 2008) preverbal infants remember a toy's location better when they act in an instrumental context rather than in a referential one, in which they tend to store information about its appearance. Yoon and colleagues, indeed, tested

whether 9-month-old human infants can distinguish between communicative and non-communicative social context and whether they retain qualitatively different information about novel objects in these contexts. [They] found that in a communicative context, infants devoted their lim-









ited memory resources to encoding the identity of novel objects at the expense of encoding their location, which is preferentially retained in noncommunicative contexts (Yoon *et al.* 2008, p. 13690).

The role played by context recognition seems to be crucial for natural pedagogy theory. As shown by Wurm and Schubotz (2016), contextual information modulates action recognition at different levels of processing.

We measured recognition performance of hardly identifiable actions that took place in compatible, incompatible, and neutral contextual settings. Our findings demonstrate that contextual information is effectively exploited during action observation, in particular when visual information about the action itself is sparse (Wurm - Schubotz 2016, p. 1).

The recognition and the use of contextual inputs are the main topic of the following paragraphs, which tackle the other side of action interpretation, i.e., the communicative aspect.

# **6.** Communicative context: the legacy of relevance theory for natural pedagogy

The notion of context depends on the notion of common ground. The common ground between two agents consists of mutual knowledge, mutual beliefs, and mutual suppositions that they can share. Examples are the social norms shared by the members of a particular community

(Bosco et al. 2004, p. 468)

The main theoretical framework on which natural pedagogy is based is the *relevance theory* defended by Sperber and Wilson (1986/1995). Relevance theory attempts to flesh out one of Grice's principles that is connected to our central theme: «that an essential feature of most human communication, both verbal and non-verbal, is the expression and recognition of intentions» (WILSON - SPERBER 2002, p. 607). The natural pedagogy model originates from the relationship between relevance and human cognition, as well as from the one between relevance and communication. Let's start with the former.

People *expect* to find something relevant, and they attempt to *select* a context in which that expectation is met,

22





and through which relevance itself can be maximised (Bosco *et al.* 2004, p. 468). According to relevance theory, an individual automatically tends to maximise the relevance of the inputs that he processes: «it is a matter of making the most efficient use of the available processing resources» (Wilson - Sperber 2002, p. 610). This originates the "cognitive principle of relevance", according to which «human cognition tends to be geared to the maximization of relevance» (Wilson - Sperber 2002, p. 610). Relevance is described as «a potential property not only of utterances and other observable phenomena, but of thoughts, memories, and conclusions of inferences» (Wilson - Sperber 2002, p. 608).

Something is relevant to an individual when it connects with background information he has available to yield conclusions that matter to him [...]. According to relevance theory, an input is relevant to an individual when its processing in a context of available assumptions yields a positive cognitive effect. A positive cognitive effect is a worthwhile difference to the individual's representation of the world (Wilson - Sperber 2002, p. 608).

The process of input and the subsequent derivation of cognitive effects requires an effort in terms of perception, memory and inference. In brief, maximisation implies that the least processing effort required, the greater the input's relevance (Marraffa - Meini 2005, p. 148). The subject is involved in an unconscious task of costs-benefits analysis. According to Sperber (2005), evolution would have selected cognitive mechanisms capable of detecting the most fruitful pieces of information with a reasonable amount of reliability. It is thus likely that such cognitive mechanism(s) will select the easiest information to compute. In this respect, ostensive cues may serve the function of signalling the potential presence of relevant information. Moreover, the cognitive component of relevance theory is indirectly crucial for social learning contexts also because it entails a selective stance performed by the hearer/learner. In other terms, it implies an epistemic attention towards the information received both in light of the informant's reliability as a source and the plausibility of the message. I discuss this matter in









more details in Chapter 6. For the moment, I turn to the communicative aspects of relevance theory.

6.1. Recognition of communicative intention: between the Gricean account and the communicative principle of relevance

According to Grice, a speaker's utterance lies on a set of intentions: first of all, the speaker possesses what Grice calls the «primary intention», that is the intention to produce a certain reaction in the audience (first clause). Then, it comes the intention to make manifest to the audience his or her primary intention (second clause). Finally, the third intention concerns the effects produced in the audience, which must be the result of audience's recognition of the speaker's intention to produce that effect (LABINAZ 2012, p. 314; GRICE 1957)<sup>21</sup> (third clause). The third clause may be simplified this way: the hearer recognises herself to be the addressee of the speaker's act.

Briefly, on Grice's view, the main feature that distinguishes a communicative act from a non-communicative one is its *intentional* character. One of Grice's philosophical effort was indeed «to explain how the hearer infers the speaker's meaning on the basis of the evidence provided» (WILSON - Sperber 2002, p. 607), and Grice himself worried that his theory required many sophisticated skills «to be found in a language-destitute creature» (Grice 1986, p. 85). Indeed, the communicative interaction described by Grice's account presupposes a range of socio-cognitive skills including: i) the concept of belief, ii) the capacity to infer other people's goal-directed behaviour, and also iii) the capacity to sustain high-level metarepresentations (Moore 2016b, p. 303). These three capacities must be already possessed to entertain a Gricean communication (as opposed to being developed through it). As a consequence, it would be impossible for preverbal infants to interact communicatively in that way that involves complex inferences. With respect to this point, Dorit Bar-On (2013) provided a non-Gricean construal of expressive communication for nonhuman animals that could adequately explain communicative exchange competences among preverbal infants. In fact,





**<sup>21.</sup>** See also Grice (1968; 1969; 1989). For a review see Labinaz (2012), and the entry "Paul Grice" by Grrandy and Warner (2013) in the *Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy*.

through development, typical human linguistic expressive vehicles would come «to replace, augment, and transform the nonlinguistic expressive means» (BAR-ON 2013, p. 342), such as «gaze behaviour, emotional expressions, and emotionally charged body postures and intonations that give [...] direct, non-inferential knowledge of others' mental states» (Moore 2016b, p. 312).

Sperber and Wilson (2002) instead hypothesise that the computation of cognitive modules would explain children's facility for Gricean communication. Relevance theory is thus consistent with Gricean theory of meaning and the notion of intention in claiming that a range of *expecta*tions are created by communicative (verbal and not-verbal) acts performed by the speaker. Such expectations «guide the hearer toward the speaker's meaning» (WILSON - SPER-BER 2002, p. 607). The use of ostensive signals in a conversational relation facilitates the communicator in providing evidence «not only for the conclusion she intends the addressee to draw, but also of the fact that she intends him to draw this conclusion. This is ostensive inferential communication proper: that is, communication achieved by ostensively providing an addressee with evidence which enables him to infer the communicator's meaning» (Sper-BER - WILSON 2002, p. 24). Specifically, the ostensive inferential communication is formed – according to Sperber and Wilson – by two kinds of intention: «the intention to inform an audience of something» (informative intention), and «the intention to inform the audience of one's informative intention» (communicative intention) (WILSON - SPERBER 2002, p. 611).

The fact that an inferential process should be guided by mutual expectations also represents also the crucial point of departure between the two theories. Indeed, if «Grice described these expectations in terms of a Cooperative Principle and maxims of Quality (truthfulness), Quantity (informativeness), Relation (relevance), and Manner (clarity), which speakers are expected to observe [Grice 1989]» (WILSON - SPERBER 2002, p. 607), Sperber and Wilson reduced these expectations only to the maxim of *relevance*. Within their theory, the Gricean maxim of relevance becomes an innate psychological principle guiding human cognition (Labinaz 2012, p. 337).







The cognitive principle of relevance is closely connected to communicative intentions and to ascription of mental states to others. Sperber and Wilson (1986; 1995; 2002) argued that our cognitive tendency to maximise relevance «makes it possible to predict and manipulate the mental states of others» (Wilson - Sperber 2002, p. 611). If we knew more about this universal tendency to gather up the most relevant inputs, we would be able to produce stimuli attracting other people's attention, by activating the proper contextual assumptions and direct them toward an intended conclusion. Therefore, Sperber and Wilson claim that, following the cognitive principle of relevance, ostensive stimuli, «designed to attract an audience's attention and focus it on the communicator's meaning», also create expectations of relevance (Wilson - Sperber 2002, p. 611).

Given the cognitive tendency to maximize relevance, an audience will only pay attention to an input that seems relevant enough. By producing an ostensive stimulus, the communicator therefore encourages her audience to presume that it is relevant enough to be worth processing (Wilson - Sperber 2002, p. 611).

In other words, the ostensive stimulus conveys «a presumption of its own optimal relevance» (MAZZARELLA 2016, p. 181), as the communicative principle of relevance claims. Such presumption of optimal relevance represents the main aspect of relevance theory that has been transferred to the natural pedagogy theory by Csibra and Gergely (2006). Indeed, by extending relevance theory to nonverbal communication, Gergely and Csibra posit, on the one hand, that ostensive cues deployed (also) in non-linguistic communicative context enable the agent (i.e., the teacher) to communicate a «message destined to influence the targeted recipient but also the very fact that this message is being intentionally communicated to her» (Gergely - Csibra 2009, p. 149). On the other hand, such ostensive cues elicit in the addressee (i.e., the learner) the "presumption of relevance", that is the infant's disposition to interpret the transmitted message as containing «novel and relevant knowledge» (Csi-Bra - Gergely 2006, p. 256).

Richard Moore (2016a, p. 43) pointed out that relevance and natural pedagogy theories «work in unison. [Learners]





recognise that their teacher [is] acting with communicative intent on the basis of her addressing them with ostensive cues». In Csibra and Gergely's words:

This aspect of pedagogy [...] is analogous to the communicative principle of relevance in verbal communication [...] in that it provides guidance for the learner in figuring out the knowledge content that he is supposed to acquire by the teacher's communication (CSIBRA - GERGELY 2006, p. 256).

Going back to our initial story about the baby who observes the man in the kitchen, we may claim that it is the very ostensive communication performed by the agent in front of the baby that determines her particular attention as well as the assumption that whatever the man is going to do will be worth being attended to. Southgate, Chevalier and Csibra (2009) explicitly attempted to show whether selective imitation of a demonstrator's actions in three groups of 18-month-old infants «may be based on the same search for relevance that drives adult interpretation of ostensive communication» (Southgate et al. 2009, p. 1013). Their results «indicate that, like adults, human infants expect communication to contain relevant content, and imitate action elements that, relative to their current knowledge state or to the common ground with the demonstrator, is identified as most relevant» (Southgate et al. 2009, p. 1013).

Sperber and Wilson argue that the inferential interpretation process about communicative intentions «involves a dedicated comprehension module with its own special principles and mechanisms» (Sperber - Wilson 2002, p. 3). They claim that the mindreading system grounds the very comprehension of communicative intentions. Given «the complexity of mindreading, the variety of tasks it has to perform and the particular sub-regularities they exhibit» (Wilson 2005, p. 312), they also claim that:

it is reasonable to assume that mindreading is not a single, relatively homogeneous system but a collection of autonomous mechanisms or sub-modules articulated together in some way (Wilson 2005, p. 312).

For our purpose, the question is to determine whether one of these sub-modules would allow for the recognition

aA





of communicative intention, and thus, for «an automatic application of a relevance-based procedure to ostensive stimuli» (Sperber - Wilson 2002, p. 30) in early infancy. The issue is still very hard to settle, as Richard Breheny (2006) had already noted, by offering «a minimalist account of communication, drawing on ideas from relevance theory and situation theory» (Breheny 2006, p. 74). The dilemma he lucidly raised consists in the fact that «competent language users have the conceptual abilities to [...] make folk-psychological inferences about agents [speakers]», and this conflicts with one of the current accounts in developmental psychology, according to which «children below the age of four years do not possess these abilities<sup>22</sup>. The conflict arises because it is widely agreed in research on language development that children below the age of three years are competent language users and communicators in the basic sense» (*Ibid.*). As it will become evident in the course of this book, young children seem capable of entertaining various forms of precocious mindreading (i.e., attribution of epistemic states to others, including false beliefs). However, our starting assumption is that the attribution of communicative intentions to others only represents the *first step* to acquire forms of cultural knowledge (including words).

My proposal for a partial revision of natural pedagogy theory needs to be reconciled with raw forms of false belief attribution which may be identified with propositional attitudes in order to allow for the presumption of omniscience bias<sup>23</sup>. I suggest that primary forms of mindreading are more directly connected to these kinds of expectations rather than to the recognition of communicative intentions which can be decoded probably by other deep cognitive mechanisms. For the moment, the intent is to find defenders of the hypothesis that, at very early stage of development, infants possess the ability to recognise communicative intentions that trigger a cognitively specific communicative interaction.

**22.** See chapters 4 and 5 for an illustration of such developmental accounts.







**<sup>23.</sup>** The omniscience bias can be expressed as follows: "If I learn something, I believe that everyone knows it too".



#### 6.2. A neo-Gricean recipe

Robert Thompson (2014) attempted to outline what kinds of psychological states are required by Gricean accounts, and he concluded that Neo-Gricean accounts require a substantial understanding of communicative intentions that seems to be present at an early age (Thompson 2014, p. 171). Thompson (2014, p. 185) acknowledges that early theory of mind<sup>24</sup> abilities «do not bear directly on the presence of communicative intentions, [however,] many of the capacities involve an understanding of what people are intending to do by performing an action, an understanding that people's knowledge depends on what they perceive, and that people's knowledge of the world can be different from the child's own knowledge».

The Neo-Gricean account proposed by Richard Moore (2014; 2016*b*) provides «a functionalist re-reading of Grice» according to which there are «minimally Gricean» communicative acts which can be performed by young children subjects, with the following limitations:

- i) children lack concept of belief (as it has been sketched by Donald Davidson whose point of view I discuss in chapter 5);
- ii) they cannot make sophisticated inferences about other people's intentions; and, thus,
- iii) they are unable to entertain what Sperber (2000, p. 125) called «fourth-order metarepresentational beliefs»<sup>25</sup>.

Producing a sign<sup>26</sup> with an act of addressing should thus be crucially sufficient for respecting Gricean intentional structure<sup>27</sup>. The advantage of Moore's proposal is that forms of

**24.** I have chosen to adopt mindreading and Theory of Mind (том) as equivalent terms. In footnote 63 in Chapter 4 I explain the reasons behind this choice.

- **26.** "Typically signs are words or gestures, but they can also include facial expressions and other body parts, and may be distributed over a combination of these things». These signs may not always be used communicatively (MOORE 2016b, p. 318).
- **27.** Acts of addressing are typically marked by various types of ostensive cues—such as those described for instance by Csibra (2010): eye contact, directed speech, name calling, etc.

a



**<sup>25.</sup>** According to Sperber's interpretation of the Gricean account, communicators are committed at least to fourth-order metarepresentations as in the following schema: (*First order*): The s(peaker) intends that - (*Second Order*): The h(erear) believes (or knows, sees, etc.) that - (*Third order*): S intends that - (*Fourth order*): H believes (or knows, sees, etc.) that (*Representation*) p (Sperber 2000, p. 125).



Gricean communication are suitable for simple communicators who are not «capable of all varieties of informative communication», but they are limited «only to direct one another's behaviour, including their gaze or attention», lacking «any understanding that beliefs can be false». Additionally, naïve communicators «can entertain and identify in others only a limited range of goal-directed behaviours» (Moore 2016*b*, pp. 315, 317, 324). However, I see an inconsistency in Moore when he claims that: a) the production of a sign together with the act of addressing satisfies the Gricean intentional structure of communication, and b) minimal forms of Gricean communication «are possible for subjects capable of entertaining only first-order metarepresentations». In virtue of the latter claim, during a communicative exchange from infant's perspective we would witness the following schema:

*«first order*: You [the adult agent] intend that (p) *representation*: I attend and respond to your gesture» (Moore 2016*b*, p. 320).

This schema is akin to a blind command. By contrast, I suggest that in order to take into account infants' understanding of the referential nature of ostensive acts (i.e., all the nuances of Gricean non-natural meaning of communicate acts), we need to consider the three steps of the following schema:

- 1) Speaker/Agent (S) produces a *sign* with the intention to provoke the
- 2) Hearer/Addressee (H) to produce a particular response *r*, and
- 3) H recognises that S intends (2).

The three passages can be explained following Thompson (2014, p. 179): S intends to produce a response r (representation) in H, at least partly based on H's recognition of S's communicative intention. In other words, the young child, as an interpreter, must understand that the adult agent/speaker intends to produce a response in her. Namely, young and linguistically inexpert hearers try to figure out what the agent/speaker wants to communicate in virtue of the fact that they take themselves to be the addressees of agent's communicative act, regardless of the correct interpretation (or







even the mere comprehension) of the message, whose content can remain epistemically vague. This the burden that Csibra and Gergely try to carry: through the recognition of communicative intentions, infants may trigger a referential expectation towards the content of the message, which is processed subsequently by evolved cognitive biases (which are termed, as we will see in Chapter 3, generelizability and universality assumptions).

#### 7. Communicative action interpretation

Explicitly following Grice, Csibra wrote (2010) that «a communicator can produce signals that are specifically designed to generate the interpretation that the communicator has a communicative intention addressed to the interpreter» (CSIBRA 2010, p. 144). If ostensive cues indicate a communicative intention, the emerging question concerns what cognitive system is responsible for such correct interpretation. Since ostensive cues need to indicate the source of information as manifesting an «informative intention», as well as the target of her/his intention (i.e., the addressee) (*Ibid.*), just «a pre-wired code system» would be enough to interpret them correctly.

Ostensive signals need to indicate only two things: (1) that the source is making manifest of having an informative intention and (2) who is targeted by this intention (who is the addressee). Conventionalized or pre-wired code systems could do this job perfectly (CSIBRA 2010, p. 144).

Correctly interpreting ostensive signals «requires the observer knowing that the actor has an intention to communicate and the meanings of the actions» (MÖTTÖNEN et al. 2016, p. 230). Surely, when we deal with the full comprehension of ostensive signals we must consider two inseparable elements, namely their intentional and referential aspects. Are infants able to grasp them together? According to Csibra (2010, p. 141):

the presence of communicative intentions can be recognized in others' behavior before the content of these intentions is accessed or inferred. Second, [...] such recognition can be achieved by decoding specialized ostensive signals. Third, [...] by decoding ostensive signals, human infants









are capable of recognizing communicative intentions addressed to them.

With respect to the most universal ostensive cues, like eye-contact or deictic gestures, the scientific community agrees that early infants shift their attention following the direction of the other's gaze, but there is not agreement around what such behaviour can reveal about the mind of the young child (CAREY 2009, p. 175). The following question formulated by Carey is crucial: «when the child follows another's gaze or point, does the child make an agentive attribution?» (Id., p. 177). Gaze-following and pointing gestures seem to indicate that agents' infant representations refer to the act of seeking or providing information about the world (*Ibid.*; see also Kovács *et al.* 2014*b*). As we will see in more detail in Chapter 2, it is reasonable to suppose, following an amount of experimental data (Cecchini et al. 2011), that from birth we may glimpse referential expectations in infant behavioural responses which then develop during the first months of life. Four-to-five-month-old infants seem to be able to interpret ostensive signals «obligatorily» as directed to them (Parise - Csibra 2013, p. 1). Such experimental data, combined with Lloyd-Fox and colleagues' study (2015), take us to the plausible conclusion that:

the brain of young infants produces a *quick obligatory response to the presence of any ostensive signal*, but would invest enhanced processing of the communicative acts of the source of these signals only if the nature of another potentially ostensive signal does not conflict with the interpretation that they are the ones who are being addressed by the communicator (LLOYD-FOX *et al.* 2015, p. 46).

7.1. Second-person view: some reflections from an evolutionary point of view

Context is of crucial importance when it comes to correctly interpreting the kinds of action at stake. Bosco and colleagues (2004) showed that different communicative meanings can be assigned to the same expressive acts. Their experiments conducted on three groups of children aged 3–7 years reveal that different contexts «play different roles in the reconstruction of the communicative intentions» (Bosco *et al.* 2004, p. 467).





Recently, Tauzin and Gergely (2018) showed how 13-month-old infants can properly recognise a significant communicative relation involving the transmission of information from a knowledgeable agent to a naïve one. In their experiment, infants inferred that «the turn-taking exchange of variable tone sequences between unfamiliar agents [was] indicative of communicative transfer of goal-relevant information», but infants did not manage to make such inference when «no goal-relevant contextual change was observed that would motivate its communicative transmission», or when «the agents exchanged fully predictable identical signal sequences» (Tauzin - Gergely 2018, p. 1). This experiment indicates the infant's high sensitivity for communicative (non-verbal) signals also between third-party agents: a sensitivity which induces infants to interpret particular cues as forms of information exchange. Anyway, communicative actions imply a second-person view, namely the infant's direct involvement in the action.

In the second-person perspective, the agent performs two kinds of action: i) the action aimed to create an ostensive-communicative context, and ii) the action that specifically deals with the referent. These two actions are independent. They may be bound (causally and temporally) only because agents have the goal to teach something about objects. This link is grasped by infants and it triggers the pedagogical stance.

This form of referential communication does not belong to humans only. The striking research conducted by Cheney and Seyfarth (2007) among baboons attest that non-human primates are able to understand the addressee of a vocalization emitted by a peer even in the absence of visual indications. They also understand that subsequent behaviour is influenced by the nature of previous interactions. In brief: given the highly sophisticate social group where they live, when a baboon ears a vocalization it must take into account the identity of the sender, the type of signal produced, the previous interactions with the sender, and the relationship between past and future interactions. Exactly like humans indeed! Furthermore, the understanding of the referential nature of communication appears to be widespread in non-human animals that are evolutionally distant from our species (Topál et al. 2008). By comparing

**∂** aA





similar behaviours and sensitivity in action understanding between distantly related species such as dogs, grey parrots, and human infants, functional analogies emerge (Pepperberg 2002; Topál et al. 2009; Tauzin 2017; Chang 2019). The case of Pepperberg's grey parrot is worth mentioning here. As Chang (2019) remarks, not all grey parrots are able to learn words referentially. So why did Pepperberg's subjects manage to communicate referentially? The answer, she suggests, relies on the training methods which emphasised social context and interactions with humans. Indeed, in order to introduce new words Irene Pepperberg used a particular technique in which two human trainers would show parrots the reference and functionality of target words while providing social interaction.

After the parrot attempted to vocalize a new word in the presence of the referent object, trainers would repeat the word in different sentences to clarify its pronunciation, reminiscent of how human parents talk to young children. In this way, parrots acquired the referential use of words through techniques similar to how humans learn to speak (Chang 2019).

This kind of research fosters the flourishing debate in comparative cognition aimed to discover how cognition itself evolves. The emerging problem is that concepts and terminology employed often come from the research field of human psychology, and then are applied to animals. This approach has produced some negative results so far, as it leads to the conclusion that animals fail the relevant test because they lack an ability, and not because methods are inappropriate (Safina 2015). The most striking example in this sense regards the big confusion about TOM abilities in non-human primates (see Chapter 4). For this reason, on the one hand, a more explicit and systematic defence of the connection between behavioural flexibility and complex cognition is needed (MIKHALEVIC at al. 2017). On the other hand, from a neuroscience and biological evolutionary point of view, de Waal and Ferrari (2010) suggest analysing the problem according to a mechanistic, bottom-up perspective including neural underpinnings of cognitive features investigations, and molecular-genetics studies (CHITTKA et al. 2012).







Back to our main theme, we may reasonably conclude that the *triggering-moment* of natural pedagogy is marked by two factors:

- a) the interpretative capacity of ostensive cues, and
- b) the referential expectations about objects (two factors which seem to be shared also by other animals).<sup>28</sup> This capacity opens up the possibility of symbolic language.

In conclusion, four claims are central within the natural pedagogy framework:

- (1) Human infants are endowed with the capacity to recognise ostensive signals (including eye contact, infant-directed speech, and so on) as indicating that a teacher/ speaker is acting with communicative intention (CSIBRA 2010).
- (2) On the basis of such recognition, infants take themselves to be the addressees of ostensive cues, and as such they try to recover the content of the message.
- (3) In virtue of the presence of ostensive cues, the addressees treat the information coming from the speaker as general claims about the object kind to which the teacher is referring.
- (4) Additionally, young children expect that what they learn is *universally* known, or in other terms, quoting directly from Gergely (2007, p. 179), ostensive referential cues trigger also «the implicit expectation by the infant that the manifested information will contain publicly shared universal cultural knowledge available to all others (and not only to the demonstrator who is the communicative source of the information)».

28. Human referential communication is unique because the agent can specify the referent separately from the content of the message. As Gergely recognises too, ravens, dogs, scrub-jays and goats seem to have the capacity to infer referential information from other co-specifics (and humans) (Bugnyar et al. 2004; Emery - Clayton 2001; Kaminski et al. 2005; LAKATOS et al. 2009; KUPÁN 2013). Call and Tomasello (2008) explain how chimpanzees «follow gaze with referential expectations to find an object where the other is looking, and they also look behind barriers to find the object the other is gazing at» (Gergely 2011, pp. 89-90). In particular, according to Call and Tomasello (2008, p. 187): «there is solid evidence from several different experimental paradigms that chimpanzees understand the goals and intentions of others, as well as the perception and knowledge of others». The main differences between referential communication in humans and animals are explained in Chapters 3 and 4.











In this sense, Gergely can claim that natural pedagogy is a «relevance-guided social communicative learning device» (Gergely 2007, p. 173). However, before facing natural pedagogy theory and tackling point (4) in particular, it is necessary to investigate which potential cognitive mechanism allows for the recognition of communicative intention. This way, we could provide a solution to the first question sketched in the introduction: does natural pedagogy theory claim that communicative intentions are not part of theory of mind?









#### 2. The infant's sensitivity to ostensive communication



The present chapter has two aims. The first one is to show the great sensitivity displayed by infants toward ostensive cues. Particular attention will be given to eye-contact that represents the primary and maybe the most important ostensive signal in healthy ontogenetic development. The question is whether a mindreading system is necessarily involved in such sensitivity which has been attested in very early infants and even in newborns. The second aim of the present chapter is to investigate the onset of the natural pedagogy system, that should coincide with the moment in which infants are able to catch the referential nature of ostensive signals. In the present chapter, I advance a parsimonious account about the comprehension of ostensive signalling that does not contradict the subsequent TOM commitment predicted by Gricean perspectives. In fact, the neural network involved in the comprehension of ostensive signalling presupposes the maturation of TOM skills in interactive communication (both visual and verbal), as it is clearly attested in adulthood.





#### 1. Communicative faces

Human beings are sensitive from birth to the presence of eyes (Csibra 2010, p. 145). Batki and colleagues (2000) showed that newborns prefer looking at faces with their eyes open (Batki et al. 2000, p. 223), suggesting the presence of an innate mechanism dedicated to perceiving and detecting the direction in which eyes are looking. The researchers tested 105 newborns who were presented with two photographs separately: one depicted a female adult face with open eyes, and the other one depicted the same face with eyes closed. Newborns spent more time looking at «the photograph with the eyes open than at the photograph with the eyes closed» (BATKI et al. 2000, p. 223). As Csibra (2010) noticed, if such experimental results may be explained by the presence of a dedicated neural mechanism (see below), the interpretation provided, however, does not demonstrate infants' preference for eye contact.

A more robust finding in this research pathway is, by contrast, Farroni and colleagues' (Farroni et al. 2002) study, in which newborns looked longer at faces that engaged them in mutual gaze when compared to averted gaze. Farroni, Csibra, Simion and Johnson (2002) found that when newborns have the possibility to choose between photographs of faces looking directly at them or looking in another direction, «3-day-old newborns prefer to look at the face that appears to make eye contact with them» (CSIBRA 2010, p. 145). In their experiment, paired photographic face stimuli were presented to 17 newborns (7 males and 10 females). «One of the pair had direct gaze, whereas in the other face the eyes were averted randomly to the right or left» (Farroni et al. 2002, p. 9602). The results showed that newborns looked longer (mean 106.8s) at the direct gaze than at the averted gaze (mean 63.7s) (*Ibid.*). According to the authors, the preferential attention towards direct-gaze faces provides clear evidence that «human newborns are born prepared to detect socially relevant information» (*Ibid.*).

Their hypothesis is consistent with other findings like those uncovered by Farroni *et al.* (2003; 2004; 2006; 2007) who tested newborns and 4-month-old infants. They found that newborns are sensitive not simply to the presence of eyes but also to the position of the pupils-irises within the eye, and more specifically to eyes with the pupils lined up





The infant's sensitivity to ostensive communication centrally in a face observed from an upright position (Csi-BRA 2010, p. 145). Therefore, in newborns the preference for faces (with direct gaze) occurs *only* «within the context of an upright face and a straight head» (FARRONI et al. 2006, p. 298). On the basis of such experimental literature, face and gaze perception are strictly bound together from birth, and eye contact plays important communicative functions (GLIGA - CSIBRA 2007, p. 323). According to Csibra:

canonical orientation of a face provides some extra advantage that makes it worth being preferred. Preparedness to be a recipient of communicative acts could be the extra factor that explains this aspect of early sensitivity, because, when it comes to faces, only an upright face looking at the baby would be considered as an eye-contact stimulus, i.e. an ostensive signal (CSIBRA 2010, p. 146).

#### 1.1. Newborns prefer communicative faces

Within the context of the upright faces observed, infants and newborns seem to prefer (and to be attracted by) some faces in particular: their mother's face and new faces (PAS-CALIS et al. 1995; Scott - Nelson 2004)<sup>1</sup>. However, several studies (Bertin - Striano 2006; Nagy 2008) demonstrated that both neonates and infants of few months of age decreased the looking-time spent observing a face that became frozen (i.e., still-face situation), and this phenomenon holds true even for their mother's face, as Yato and colleagues showed in their study (YATO et al. 2008).

What is the main element that can really determine infant's face-gaze preference? Italian researchers of the Sapienza University in Rome tried to answer this question by hypothesising that the newborn's looking preference for faces





<sup>1.</sup> Scott and Nelson (2004; but see also Carver et al. 2003) highlight that «as with adults, both infants and children show apparent neural dissociation between face and object processing» (Scott - Nelson 2004, p. 32). As fairly summarised by Cecchini et al. (2011, p. 425) newborns might have a preference for their mother's face «because it gives positive reinforcement»; however, according to Scott and Nelson (2004) and Pascalis et al. (1995), once newborns get used to their mother's face, if we provide them with a successive preference task they preferred the new face» (Cecchini et al. 2011, p. 425). Baron-Cohen (2005) highlights sex differences in several aspects of developmental behaviour due to different degree and balance of two brain activities ("systemizing" and "empathizing"), and citing the study by Connellan and colleagues (2001) he claims that there is a difference from birth between females who look longer at faces, and males who spend more time to look at inanimate objects (BARON-COHEN 2005).



would be guided by an «expectation of communication» (Cecchini *et al.* 2011, p. 425). It is an intriguing hypothesis that has important implications for understanding social competencies, because if newborns are really able to build «a dynamic social representation of the interaction with them», they could «use the representation of the interaction with the known faces in order to orient their behaviour during successive interactions» (*Ibid.*).

Cecchini and colleagues (2011) tested 16 newborns which were divided into two groups. A motionless face (still-face) was shown for 8 minutes to Group 1, whereas Group 2 was presented a communicative face, which brought a series of tactile, visual and vocal signal exchanges to the newborns (for an 8-minute duration). The study aimed to measure the reactions (expressed by looking time, vocalizations, mouth movements) of infants during a preference task between a "known still- (or communicative) face" (*Known Face*) and a "new still- (or communicative) face" (New Face). The newborns preferred looking at the new face only when the known face was in an immobility condition (still-face). This finding shows that newborns actively avoid looking at immobile faces. Furthermore, the results indicate that when the known face was previously communicative, newborns lost the preference for the new face (Cecchini et al. 2011, p. 431). The researchers hypothesised that the significant preference for new faces is due «to the avoidance of previously immobile and non-communicative faces» (p. 431), rather than to the habituation to a face already observed (known face). This fact makes us assume that newborns may build more complex representations of communicative faces than perceptive ones, developing communicative expectations which could guide their behaviour in further interactions (*Ibid.*).

A subsequent research conducted by Lai and colleagues (2015) used an ERP (Event Related Potential)<sup>2</sup> technique and temporal connectivity analysis to test whether infants







<sup>2.</sup> ERP allows researchers to measure processing information between an inducted stimulus and a response, and it is one of the most reliable methods adopted in cognitive neuroscience to study neural correlates of perceptual and cognitive activity (see e.g., Liao *et al.* 2015). This technique fares better than fMRI in developmental studies because it is easier to use with infants.



The infant's sensitivity to ostensive communication

before the third month of age were able to recognise a face previously seen. Previous findings, as for instance the influential study by Johnson (2005), hypothesised a subcortical and cortical route for face processing. The former should involve the superior colliculus, pulvinar and amygdala for face detection, and the latter would rather include the fusiform gyrus and inferior occipital gyrus for face identification (Johnson 2005, p. 767). Johnson suggested that the subcortical route would already function in newborns and «not only detects the presence of faces, and orients the newborn towards them, but might also activate relevant cortical regions such as the lateral occipital, fusiform and orbitofrontal cortices» (Johnson 2005, p. 770). Lai and colleagues (2015) confirmed for the first time such neural correlations from birth combining ERP data and connectivity analysis relatively to those brain areas supposed to play a crucial role in adult face-processing. Experimenters presented a face for 1 minute (*Target*) to 23 newborns; then, fifty trials of *Target*, fifty trials of *Unknown faces* and fifty trials of a *neutral stimulus* were performed, and each trial lasted 2 seconds (Lai et al. 2015, p. 96). ERP analysis highlighted «a difference amplitude in response to Target vs. Unknown on left occipitotemporal montage»; furthermore, connectivity analysis showed «higher implication in fusiform gyrus with known face» (*Ibid.*).

These results together induce to claim that newborns may «discriminate a familiar face from a stranger face since birth» (*Ibid.*).

1.2. What mechanism is involved in early gaze detection? Once such early capacity has been attested, it is important to determine the onset of gaze detection that represents the necessary further step for the establishment of a communicative relationship. Two candidate mechanisms may underlie the newborn's preference for direct eye gaze. One refers to Baron-Cohen's proposal about the multi-componential structure of the mindreading system (BARON-COHEN 1994; 2005). According to his original account, mindreading faculty develops little by little during the first 2-4 years of age through three fundamental stages in which several mechanisms start to interact. According to Baron-Cohen's revisited model for the ontogeny of mind system theory,

аΑ





during the first 9 months of age human infants trigger three innate distinct mechanisms: EDD (Eye Direction Detector), ID (Intentionality Detector), and TED (The Emotion Detector) (BARON-COHEN 2005). The model is termed by the author «Empathizing System», and it is more adequate than the previous one (proposed in 1994) to describe the computational processes of «an observer impelled towards action», because it involves also «information about affective states, available to the infant perceptual system» (BARON-COHEN 2005, p. 8). EED, ID and TED build the triadic representation of simple mental states (Id.).

Keeping in mind the initial example of the man who entered the room, we may say that EED makes the infant able to represent the man's eye stimuli in the following propositional forms: "He is looking at me" and "he is looking at something else". The amodal module ID serves the function of representing the man's agency as goal-directed in propositional forms like "he wants to eat", and finally TED represent the affective state in the propositional form "he is happy to eat the soup"<sup>3</sup>.

The alternative candidate mechanism underlying the preference for direct eye gaze is provided by Johnson and Morton (1991a; 1991b), who hypothesised «that subcortical circuits supported a primitive representation of high-contrast elements relating to the location of the eyes and mouth» (Farroni et al. 2002, p. 9604). According to Johnson and Morton (1991a), information about face structure is hard-wired in newborns' mind. These researchers defined such structural information conspec, that would guide the preference for faces. The primitive system conspec would be located in subcortical structures (i.e., superior colliculus, pulvinar, amygdala), whereas the later system termed conlern, deputed to acquire and retain «specific information

3. The following developmental step is the onset of Shared Attention Mechanism (SAM), and it should come online between the end of the first birthday up to 14 months of age. SAM combines ID and EDD and builds a triadic representation expressible in the form: 'Man can see that I see the soup in the plate'. SAM would be the mechanism that allows for joint attention (BARON-COHEN 2005, p. 4). The third developmental step is the maturation between the second and fourth year of age of theory of mind module (TOMM). This allows for pretend play (as described accurately for the first time by Leslie 1987), the ascription of false beliefs to others, and the understanding of the relationships between mental states (as proposed by Wellmann 1990).

42







The infant's sensitivity to ostensive communication

about the visual characteristics of conspecifics», would be mediated by cortical functions (Johnson - Morton 1991a, pp. 172, 175).

Farroni and colleagues (2002) support Johnson and Morton's account considering the fact that around the fourth month of age the presence of direct gaze facilitates neural processes associated with the earliest face encoding ability<sup>4</sup>. In fact, in a prior study, Farroni and colleagues (2000) challenged the possible presence of a specific module dedicated to eye gaze detection<sup>5</sup>, and in further experiments Farroni, Mansfield, Lai and Johnson (2003) criticised directly the EED hypothesis, suggesting, by contrast, the activity of a domain-general process rather than a domain-specific module as predicted by Baron-Cohen.

Farroni and colleagues tested 4-month-old infants and found that the attentive mechanisms that make infants able to follow eye gaze shift are triggered *only by a previous mutual gaze* with an upright face (Farroni *et al.* 2003, p. 209). Therefore, the authors noticed that if «a period of mutual gaze with an upright face facilitates the direction of attention» (Farroni *et al.* 2003, p. 210), the EED hypothesis fails its predictions under two respects: *i*) infants are not automatically sensitive to the direction of eye gaze; *ii*) there is no clear evidence that 4-month-olds build a dyadic representation in the form described above.

However, developmental processes imply an increase of specificity in detection of eye-gaze-direction ability, as attested in childhood and evident in adulthood. Within such ontogenetic perspective, this fact may be the result, as suggested by Johnson and Farroni (2003; see also Farroni *et al.* 2003), of interactions among specialised brain areas. In this regard, for what concerns 4-month-old infants, some tests show that the direction of the gaze modulates face recognition also in adults (Farroni *et al.* 2007). However, in which aspects are infants similar to adults in ostensive (face) stimuli recognition?





**<sup>4.</sup>** For further support to the CONSPEC-COLERN account see Johnson 2005, and GLIGA - CSIBRA 2007.

<sup>5.</sup> See also Johnson 1994.



1.2.1. Adults and infants: similarity or dissimilarity? Grossmann and colleagues, through gamma band oscillatory brain activity, examined the neural basis of 4-month-old infants' perception of eye gaze direction. They presented photographic images of upright and inverted faces and directed infants' gaze towards them or to the side.

Direct gaze compared to averted gaze in upright faces elicited increased early evoked gamma activity at occipital [and right prefrontal channels], suggesting that eye contact detection might recruit very similar cortical regions as in adults (Grossmann et al. 2008a, p. 282).

In another study, Grossmann and colleagues (2008b) investigated whether the involvement of cortical areas in adults' perception of facial communication signals was already functionally active in early human development. Their results intend to show that facial communication signals activate areas in the infant temporal and prefrontal cortex that correspond to the brain regions implicated in the same process in adults. Consequently, they conclude, there is «an early specialisation of cortical network involved in the perception of facial communication cues, which is essential for infants' interaction with, and learning from, others» (Grossmann et al. 2008b, p. 2803; Grossmann et al. 2010).

However, we must be cautious. In fact, we risk making a perspective's mistake by confusing overlapping phenomena due to neurobiological and cognitive development on the one hand, and the real underlying neural basis on the other hand. Yet the literature confirms the existence of a network emphatically called "the Social-brain", constituted by subcortical and cortical regions, as superior temporal gyrus, fusiform gyrus, cingulate gyrus, ventral and medial prefrontal cortex, and amygdala. All these regions are specialised and involved in processing several and distinct social information. For our purposes, the difficulty is to discriminate the primary areas and the mechanism really involved in processing ostensive signals during early infancy. We cannot attribute the process of detecting eye contact, for example, to the brain regions relevant to theory of mind (TOM) only in virtue of the fact, as Senju and Johnson (2009) noticed, that the subcortical and cortical regions involved







The infant's sensitivity to ostensive communication

in TOM overlap with areas dedicated to eye contact<sup>6</sup>. However, the involvement of mentalisation may not be useful for understanding Senju and Johnson's (2009, p. 127) term "eye contact effect" (EFC), that indicates the phenomenon for which «perceived eye contact modulates the concurrent and/or immediately following cognitive processing and/or behavioral response» (Senju - Johnson 2009, p. 127).

In order to better explain ECF, Senju and Johnson propose an alternative model called "the fast-track modulator", drawing on Morton and Johnson's proposal. Senju and Johnson's model predicts that «eye contact effect is mediated by the subcortical face detection pathway» (including superior colliculus, pulvinar, and amygdala) (Id., pp. 129-130). Such neural route operates rapidly and modulates face processing, and it is responsible, as proposed also by Johnson (2005), for face preferences in newborns. In other words, the subcortical pathway would underlie the eye contact effect and would precede the full maturation of cortical processing of gaze direction.

In my opinion, Senju and Johnson's proposal provides the best model available, one that is able, on the one hand, to not backdate mentalistic skills to birth for eye detection preference and sensitivity. On the other hand, the model allows to explain the subsequent overlapping of TOM, given «the widespread connections between the subcortical route and cortical structures» (Senju - Johnson 2009, p. 132).

#### 1.3. Tactile communication in newborns

The preference for communicative cues in newborns is evident also if we change the communicative channel by which the signal is perceived. With the background assumption that infant crying behaviour serves an important role in the communicative process between caregivers and newborns (Michelsson 2001; Barr et al. 2000), Cecchini, Lai and Langher (2007) investigated the potential relation between three different communicative contexts characterised by the absent, continuous or discontinuous tactile com-





**<sup>6.</sup>** This kind of attribution has been made by Kampe and colleagues (2003), but in the case of adults as opposed to newborns or infants, as we will see in §2.3.1.



munication, and the newborns' crying behaviours (coded through the features of latency, duration and dysphony)<sup>7</sup>.

They tested thirty newborns randomly divided into three groups. Each group of 10 newborns paired by gender was presented with two visual stimuli, a still-face (i.e., social-stimulus) consisting of «a tri-dimensional plastic woman's face (22cm×15cm) with brown hair», and a square (i.e., non-social stimulus) consisting of «a grey square (22cm×15cm) with a black frame». Each presentation was for a duration of twelve minutes with an interval of three minutes. Only in Group 2 and Group 3 the visual stimuli were preceded by a tactile communication. An experimenter, who stood behind the cradle and whom the newborns could not see, performed a tactile communication for eight minutes presenting her finger to each newborn who held it. The experimenter's slight movements with her finger were *continuous* with Group 2, and *discontinuous* with Group 3 (Cecchini *et al.* 2007, pp. 657-658).

The authors noticed that the presence of tactile communication affected the amount and the quality of crying behaviour. Indeed, during the tactile experience in Groups 2 and 3 «the percentage of crying was near to zero» (Id., p. 663), suggesting that such experience was pleasant. On the contrary, during the visual stimuli presentation (stillface and grey square) every group cried, but with important differences. The crying manifestations were less frequent in Group 2, and no significant crying episodes occurred in Group 3 during the whole experiment. Starting from these results, the authors concluded that «the presence of tactile communication [...,] compared to its absence (Group 1), predisposed newborns to cry later, less, and with less dysphony [...] during the stimuli presentation» (*Ibid.*).

Now it is worth making two important considerations. The first one regards the absence of significant differences between the crying reactions in front of social and non-social visual stimulus. Newborns cried both in front of a stillface and grey square; no difference was found by the exper-







<sup>7.</sup> Dysphony (or turbulence) is intended here as a portion of Expiratory Cry Tract (ECT) «characterised on the spectrogram by non-equidistant and often not well-defined harmonics [...] and acoustically by a raucous, rough or harsh sound» (CECCHINI et al. 2007, p. 658).



The infant's sensitivity to ostensive communication imenters. The infants considered a still face as "negative" as a neutral object.

The second consideration is about the different degree and intensity of crying between Groups 2 and 3. Why did the newborns belonging to Group 2, who received continuous tactile communication, would cry more than those who received the discontinuous tactile experience (Group 3)? This event is explained by the authors in terms of communicative expectations exchanges. Indeed, for the fact that newborns in Group 2 were used to a steady pleasant tactile communication, their crying during visual stimuli presentations did mean the need «to recall the steady exchange of signal» (Cecchini et al. 2007, p. 663). Instead, newborns in Group 3 were used to staggered tactile exchange, thus, they did not cry (so much) «because they expected that in some periods no communicative exchanges occurred» (*Ibid.*).

Evidence seems to indicate the innate attitude held by infants from birth to reach communicative signals, maybe independently of the kind of communicative source, and the communicative channel by which the communicative cue is perceived, as suggested by Parise and Csibra (2013) for older infants (5-month-old). For a full-blown ostensive communication it is necessary that infants understand not only the referent targeted by the gaze direction but, first, that the very ostensive signals are addressed to them. Therefore, we have to analyse two crucial aspects of infant ostensive communication:

- 1) when and whether infants understand that the very manifestation of a communicative (speech) act refers to something, i.e. has primarily a *communicative function* that can be, thus, «separable from its lexical content», just like those utterances, for example that have the form of speech and that «can be interpreted as communicative even when the content cannot be comprehended» (Vou-LOUMANOS et al. 2014, p. 872; see also Martin et al. 2012; Vouloumanos  $et\ al.\ 2012$ ).
- 2) when and whether infants understand to be the addressee of the communicative act.

Point 1) is important also for investigations about language acquisition, but it is not the topic here. Rather, it is more significant to report those data attesting the infants' un-

aΑ





derstanding of communicative function of speech. Vouloumanos and colleagues (2014) tested whether 6-monthold infants recognise that «a Communicator can inform a Recipient about a target object by using speech (a novel speech token, 'koba') but not non-speech (a coughing sound, 'xhm-xhm-xhm')» (Vouloumanos et al. 2014, p. 873). Briefly, in their experiment, an infant observes communicative exchanges between a Communicator and a *Recipient*, and in order to understand «the Recipient's response to the speech, the infant must infer that the speech can convey information to the Recipient, even though the novel word has no established meaning for the infant» (*Ibid.*). Here, infants are mere observers who are not involved in the supposed exchange of information. This allows us to analyse the objective understanding of the communicative function of a linguistic act regardless of the content. In the abovementioned experiment, which employed the looking-time paradigm, 6-month-olds showed to have expectation regarding the form of speech («a novel speech token not yet associated with any established meaning») to allow the Communicator to convey relevant information to the Recipient (Id., p. 878). In other words, the results indicate that, by 6 months, «infants understand that the form of speech, independent of any specific lexical content, can communicate information about an object» (Id., p. 877).

Point 2) is the matter of the following paragraphs.

## 2. Referential expectations

2.1. Eye contact influences the processing of objects in 4-month-old infants

Infants are guided, roughly speaking, towards the object-target by the adult's gaze. Following eye gaze and shifting attention to the direction of an adult's eye gaze represent fundamental abilities for the maturation of joint attention (Moore - Dunham 1995), which are crucial for imitative learning in infants, as it is universally acknowledged (Brooks - Meltzoff 2005; Striano - Stahl 2005; Striano et al. 2006a; Csibra - Gergely 2006). These abilities are also crucial for other cognitive processes like language development (Tomasello 1995; Brook - Striano 2005).







The infant's sensitivity to ostensive communication

In former times, it has been argued (CARPENTER et al. 1998) that only after 9 months of age infants are able to engage in joint attention. More recent studies challenged this view. In this regard, Hoehl and colleagues (2008) tested seventeen 4-month-old infants showing them «static photographs of faces with eye gaze averted to the left or right side, with one object presented near the face» (HOEHL et al. 2008, p. 11). The results of their experiment suggest that infants process object-directed eye gaze faster than non-object-directed gaze. This is consistent with the previous study by Reid and Striano (2005), according to which «adult eye gaze biases infant attention» (Reid - Striano 2005, p. 1765). In a few words, 4-month-olds' different processing of objects depends on whether the objects are cued by the direction of an adult's eye gaze. Furthermore, Hoehl and colleagues claim that infants are able to «encode socially cued information» with more accuracy than not-socially cued information (HOEHL et al. 2008, p. 15). Therefore, information transmitted through social interactions is better processed by young infants than information provided by non-social sources.

In further research with very young infants, it would be interesting to test whether providing non-socially informative sources which are equally communicative through technical devices would determine similar results8. Anyway, Vouloumanos et al.'s (2014) and Hoehl et al.'s (2008) findings induce to think that infants see and look for other people around them not only as a source of nutritive and emotional care, but also as a source of information about the surrounding environment, and as guides who allow them to learn about natural and artefact objects.

We are assuming, this way, a sort of innate epistemic attitude that projects infants towards the world like spontaneous searchers, or hunters of information and knowledge potentially obtainable by any kind of communicative sources able to catch and shift their attention towards a referent.



<sup>8.</sup> See Deligianni et al.'s (2011) study on 8 month-old infants illustrated at the end of the present chapter.



2.2. Eye contact influences the processing of objects in 5-month-old infants

The experiments reported in the previous paragraph used the ERP technique (Event Related Potential). As I mention above, event related potentials are the most appropriate markers for measuring cognitive processes when tasks request passive observation by infants rather than evident behavioural responses. ERPS are the most appropriate techniques for investigating cognitive processes in infants because they result less invasive than fMRI. ERP allows researchers to measure the processing of information between an inducted stimulus and a response, and it is one of the most reliable methods adopted in cognitive neuroscience to study neuronal correlates of perceptual and cognitive activity. ERP is constituted by underlying components which are related to waveform mark with a series of positive and negative voltage deflection.

Parise and colleagues (2008) focused on measuring the so called "middle latency negative central component (Nc)"<sup>9</sup>, that «has demonstrated sensitivity in experiments involving eye gaze or joint attention» (Parise et al. 2008, p. 143). Parise and his group investigated the neural effect of joint attention on object processing during live interactions between adults and 5-month-old infants, who were divided into two blocks. Each block included a pre-test phase in which a female experimenter uttered short phrases like: "Oh nice!", "So many colours", with friendly facial expressions, smiles, and a positive tone of voice, while was sitting in front of the infant and turning her head alternately from the baby to a screen, on which three different objects were presented. The only difference between the two blocks was in the kind of familiarisation, i.e. the nature of eye contact that the experimenter engaged with the infant during the pre-test phase (Parise et al. 2008, p. 147). In "joint attention condition" there was mutual eye contact between the experimenter and the infant, while in "no-joint attention





**<sup>9.</sup>** It appears approximately 300-700 ms after stimulus onset and it is most prominent at fronto-central electrodes (Webb *et al.* 2005). See also Picton *et al.* (2008, p. 127) who provided guidelines for using ERPs to study cognition. According to them, ERPs recorded from the scalp can provide important information about how the human brain normally processes information and about how this processing may go awry in neurological and psychiatric disorders.

The infant's sensitivity to ostensive communication

condition" the experimenter did not look directly at the infant's eyes.

The interpretation provided by Parise and colleagues (2008) to ERPS recorded are consistent with the abovementioned findings on 4-month-olds, highlighting the strong influence on infant object processing of a period of mutual eye contact (Parise et al. 2008, p. 148). It is worth underlining that their data interpretation is also compatible with Senju, Johnson and Csibra's (2006) study and Senju, Csibra and Johnson's (2008) experiments on joint attention in 9-month-old infants. Both findings used ERP measures, but the former is intriguing because the authors compared 9-month-olds with adults, reaching the conclusion that the different subjects «encode referential information of gaze in a similar way» (Senju et al. 2006, p. 220). Now, Parise and colleagues noticed a great similarity in Nc ERP component between 5 and 9-month-olds (as it is evident also in Striano et al. 2006b)<sup>10</sup>, suggesting «the possibility that the neural systems subserving the extraction of information during social interactions are the same at both ages» (Parise et al. 2008, p. 148).

### 2.3. "There is something for me!"

It seems to be clearer, at this point, that infants have a rudimentary comprehension of the referential nature of gaze shift, facilitated by previous mutual eye contact. Senju and Csibra (2008) found in 6-month-old infants that such facilitation is more evident if the act of following adult's gaze shift is preceded by more ostensive signals joint together, as eye contact plus infant-direct speech (IDS), termed also "motherese"<sup>11</sup>.

The evidence provided by Csibra and Volein's (2008) finding suggests that infants of only 8 months of age expect a referent object for a gaze shift. They tested infants who expected an object to be at a location indicated by some-

Δa A





**<sup>10.</sup>** Striano and colleagues (2006*b*) found in 9-month-old infants that the Nc increased in amplitude during the processing of objects in joint attention interactions with adults compared to non-joint attention conditions.

<sup>11.</sup> Adults alter their speech through specific vocalisations, heightened pitch, exaggerated pitch excursions, short utterance length limited to shared experience, increased repetition, and other specific features in order «to facilitate infants' meaningful processing of the speech stream» (for a review see Futó 2012, p. 8).



one's gaze even if the object was hidden by an occluder. This has an important implication, because, as suggested by Csibra and Volein (2008; see also Csibra 2010), it could mean that infants can infer that the mutual eye contact and the following gaze shift imply a message transmitted by the communicator in front of them, with such message being the referent.

Going back to our initial example, we should imagine that the young child, after long mutual eye contact and other communicative exchanges with the man, who is looking at something in the kitchen, thinks something like: "Oh, if the man is looking at something over there, than there must be something for me there!". Taking the plate and starting to taste the soup, the man will satisfy the child's referential expectation.

Given the experimental results discussed above, and the intriguing relationship between 5 and 9-month-old infants for what concerns joint attention, the question that arises is whether 5-month-olds are at least able to understand that targeting an object through gaze shift, and also through other accompanying ostensive stimuli, implies a message for them, i.e. whether 5-month-olds, or younger infants, feel addressed by the message.

2.3.1. Responses to multimodal ostensive signals

Three experimental studies (Grossman et al. 2010; Parise - Csibra 2013; Lloyd-Fox et al. 2015) may help answer this question. The main element which joins all these findings is the researchers' attempt to investigate the neural basis of detecting multimodal ostensive signals in early development, focusing in particular on eye contact and IDS (Parise - Csibra 2013; Lloyd-Fox et al. 2015), as well as eye contact associated to detecting process of the infant's own name, a spoken stimulus always belonging to IDS (GROSSMANN et al. 2010). According to the authors, the combination of stimuli from different modalities and perceptual channels could help to analyse more deeply the nature of cognitive response that ostensive signals determine in early infants.

There are several ostensive signals that can be combined. Indeed, the infants' preference of motherese is observable in the domain of actions too, at least the ones characterised as infant direct-action, or "motionese" (Brand et al. 2002),





The infant's sensitivity to ostensive communication

which are often accompanied by motherese speech. In this regard, for instance, Brand and Shellcross (2007), in a preferential looking paradigm, tested 6- to 8-month olds and 11- to 13-month-olds who «were shown to have a systematic preference for infant-direct-action over adult-direct action». The results indicated that «infant direct modifications involving hands, arms, bodies, and/or objects can sufficiently engage infants' attention even without the presence of corresponding communicative facial expression and eye-gaze» (Futó 2010, p. 12).

Around the fifth month of age, and even before then, in addition to following gaze shift, infants start to learn other ostensive signals such as their own name (Mandel et al. 1995; Parise et al. 2010). In order to investigate «how 5-monthold infants process their own names, [...] and how one's name enhances infants' attention to objects» (Parise et al. 2010), Parise, Friederici and Striano used ERP methodology to compare neural response in infants when they hear their own name as opposed to a stranger's name while looking at novel objects. The results of this finding indicate that «hearing her own name prepares the infant to receive new relevant information» (Parise et al. 2010). Grossmann, Parise and Friederici (2010) examined, through NIRS (Near-Infrared Spectroscopy)<sup>12</sup> technique, 5-month-old infants engaged in watching human faces while listening to voices calling them with their own name or with a different name. More precisely, during the experimental setting, pictures of smiling human faces depicted with mutual and averted gaze were presented while the infants sat on the parent's lap and heard their own name, or a stranger's name, uttered by a female voice (in infant-direct-speech (IDS) modality) transmitted by audio files.

**12.** "The NIRS method relies on the optical determination of changes in hemoglobin concentrations [and oxygenation] in cerebral cortex which result from increased regional cerebral blood flow» (Grossman *et al.* 2010, p. 2). NIRS data can be compared with fMRI data even if the resolution is not so good, but it still represents a compromise given the complexity of testing infants lying in a tube. Indeed, thanks to NIRS, infants wear a lightweight hat that shines a light across the scalp, and measures the amount of light absorbed. The absorption level variations will depend on the volume of hemoglobin in that area (Redcay - Saxe 2013, p. 230). It is considered also «a viable procedure for assessing the relation between object processing and brain function in human infants» (Wilcox *et al.* 2005). For more details about the NIRS methodology applied to developmental studies see Lloyd-Fox *et al.* (2010).

As aA







The researchers found that «infants recruit adjacent but non-overlapping regions in the left dorsal prefrontal cortex when they process eye contact and own name» (Grossmann et al. 2010, p. 1). Grossman and colleagues' experiment is important for two reasons:

- i) their results provide further support to Senju and Johnson's model (Senju - Johnson 2009), and Johnson's (2005) hypothesis about the presence of a rapid subcortical pathway (involving the superior colliculus and the pulvinar) that conveys information to the prefrontal areas. Indeed, the infant response to eye contact recorded in prefrontal cortex was significantly faster than the response to the IDS cue (Grossmann et al. 2010, p. 4).
- ii) There is opposite lateralisation of the prefrontal cortex areas involved in adults for similar tasks. Infants lack the right lateralisation present in adult processing of the same ostensive cues, as the Kampe and colleagues' (2003) experiments showed.

In particular, their experiment (Kampe et al. 2003) attempted to provide a neural basis to Sperber and Wilson's (1995) relevance theory, and specifically, Kampe, Chris and Uta Frith (2003) wanted to test whether adults involved in ostensive acts would activate the brain regions implicated in mentalising. They found that the social brain areas relative to TOM competencies were recruited both in detecting eye contact, and when subjects were called by their own names. According to their study, the areas involved in eye contact are «the paracingulate cortex, the temporal poles, and the temporoparietal junction», whereas the other ostensive cue (calling the person's own name as opposed to a different name) activate significantly «the right paracingulate cortex and the right and left temporal pole, the medial surface of the superior frontal gyrus, and the inferior frontal gyrus/ insula on both sides» (Kampe et al. 2003, p. 5260). Kampe and colleagues' (2003) conclusions were sharp: the comprehension of the two simplest and most common ostensive cues is due to neural circuits underlying the mindreading system. This would perfectly confirm Sperber and Wilson's predictions. Therefore, at least relatively to adults, without mentalizing the recipients of a communicative act would







The infant's sensitivity to ostensive communication

not recognise the nature of ostensive signals as referring to themselves (Id., p. 5262).

However, the results provided by Grossmann, Parise and Friederici (2010) indicate an important difference (lack of right lateralisation) in early infants, as we have seen, but their experiment might have the limitation of the stimulus materials represented by static pictures. To overcome such constraints, Lloyd-Fox and colleagues (2015) settled their experiments in a more ecological environment. They created two naturalistic social interactions in which ostensive cues (eye contact and IDS) were presented live and for a longer duration. The researchers used fnirs techniques to record cortical responses to the communicative stimuli presented simultaneously. The study was conducted with pairs of infants seated on their parents' lap. Six-monthold infants interacted with a female experimenter who exchanged mutual eye contact with each baby for 15 seconds, meanwhile she uttered «Hungarian nursery rhymes in IDS accompanied by hand movements» (LLOYD-Fox et al. 2015, p. 3). In another experimental condition, she interacted in a one-to-one communication, in which the combination of the infant direct gaze (IDG) and infant direct speech (IDS) was compared with IDG and the adult direct speech (ADS) modality. Comparing the results of the two conditions, Lloyd-Fox and colleagues found that direct gaze performed by the experimenter «increased neural responses to the multimodal communicative actions (speech plus gestures)» (Id., p. 7). Therefore, they hypothesised that the detection of direct gaze significantly affected the processing of accompanying communicative signals, i.e. speech and hand movements, recording a strong activation in inferior frontal and temporal regions in both hemispheres. This occurred only when the infants were directly addressed by the experimenter's gaze. When the gaze was not directed to them or when the infants were tested in ADS modality, they did not process IDS and hand gestures, at least in the brain regions analysed.

The authors invite to remain prudent about the correct interpretation to provide in order to explain neural activation in the cortical areas highlighted by their findings. They doubt that the underlying mechanism would be identifiable with TOM, because they did not find remarkable modulations of the prefrontal cortex (PFC) in response to ostensive









cues, as it was noticed in prior works with adults mentioned above (but see also Enrici *et al.* 2011), as well as in infants (Grossman *et al.* 2008*a*; 2008*b*). This fact is likely due to the methodology adopted by Lloyd-Fox and colleagues that is the most recommendable because it reproduces ecological and naturalistic conditions.

Their results appear to contradict, although only partially, the conclusions provided by Parise and Csibra (2013) to their findings on multimodal ostensive signals. Indeed, Parise and Csibra (2013, p. 2) tested 5-month-olds using ERPS and gamma-band event-related oscillations with static visual stimuli on a computer screen (i.e., female face with closed eyes, open eyes with direct gaze, open eyes with averted gaze) combined with IDS/ADS (but using only one word in two different intonations). They found the same activations in the frontal cortex independently of the presence of one stimulus that elicited an equal response to multiple ostensive signals. This may be in contrast with the peculiar status of eye detection that modulates and enhances the reception of other ostensive stimuli, as we have seen in previous studies. However, we can reasonably argue that this could be due to the rapid modalities of stimuli presentation, given that a longer interaction with the sources of ostensive cues did not occur. Furthermore, Parise and Csibra manifested the same prudence to interpret the nature of mechanism underlying the brain substrates activated during the relevant responses, and they did not speculate about a possible involvement of TOM neural substrates. Rather, as Parise and Csibra (2013, p. 7) underline and Lloyd-Fox and colleagues (2015, p. 12) confirm, the main element that we can figure out in virtue of the statistical results provided consists in what is termed «obligatory response» (Parise - Csibra 2013) shown by infants addressed by ostensive communication. In the authors' terms: «ostensive signals *obligatorily indicate* to young infants that communication is directed to them [italics mine]» (Parise - Csibra 2013, p. 1). Indeed a significant triadic communicative relation must imply not simply an orientation to others' attention, a simple looking at the same thing with another person, but rather a mutual know*ing* of looking at the same thing at the same time.

Although the first signs of the capacity of shifting attention based on another's change of attention is attested by 4

4

56



The infant's sensitivity to ostensive communication

months of age, when do infants *know* they are attending to the same thing as another person? This is (one of) the challenge of cognitive developmental psychology (Redcay - Saxe 2013; Call - Tomasello 2005). Through infant erp measures, it has been discovered (Striano - Reid 2006) that 4 month-olds are able to: i) detect if a person is looking at an object; ii) process an object if gazed by another; iii) «use another's emotional information to modulate object-processing» (Redcay - Saxe 2013, p. 228).

Once understood that the message is addressed to them, infants are biased to trigger referential expectation that represents a crucial and preparatory moment to approach the informative content of the message. Two recent findings seem to highlight the remarkable sensitivity demonstrated by 4-month-olds on the comprehension of the referential nature of human speech in combination with direct eye gaze.

2.3.2. Sirri and Marno's studies on referential expectation in 4-month-olds

Two ERP experiments conducted by Sirri and colleagues (2019) show that different communicative signals like infant-directed speech (IDS) also enhance face processing in 4-month-olds. The researchers made infants hear a word uttered either in IDS or ADS, followed by an upright face. Then, in another experiment, some faces were presented upside down. The results showed that IDS had a «specific effect on face processing, enhancing the early stages of face perception, rather than merely increasing attention to them». Hence, IDS seems to generate communicative expectations in infants: when «such expectations are met by a following stimulus – an upright face – infants are already prepared to process it» (SIRRI et al. 2019, p. 96).

It is the case also for Marno and colleagues' (2015) study that tested 4-month-old infants to investigate the presence or absence of referential expectations in infants hearing human speech compared to other auditory stimuli (including silence) in presence of both direct eye contact and object-directed gaze of the speaker. Their striking results highlighted that when infants were looking at a female face uttering a normal speech, they appeared well prepared to find some







visual referents of the words, as indicated by their faster orienting towards the visual objects she targeted at the end of the speech (Marno et al. 2015, pp. 1-2). Researchers did not find the same results when the female speaker uttered words in a backward speech or when she opened her mouth and moved her lips without emitting sound. This finding is consistent with the studies mentioned above on the capacity of mutual gaze to elicit referential expectation about an object that becomes the subsequent target of shift gaze-direction. For our purposes, Marno and colleagues' (2015) study is important for at least three reasons: first, they attest (and confirm) that an early form of joint attention is already available to 4-month-olds. Second, the researchers show how the referential expectation is manifested by the infants, who - third - recognise both the ostensive value of speech (clearly manifested by expressions such as "Oh! Hello!" and so on), when it is accompanied by other stronger ostensive signals like mutual eye contact, and the informative value of speech regardless of the understanding of meaning (Vouloumanos et al. 2014). Indeed, Marno and colleagues (2015, p. 8) claimed that some form of speech referential interpretation occurred during their experiment after eyegaze shift of the speaker towards a visual object. Exposed to a combination of ostensive signals (eye contact plus IDS) infants were prepared to seek for potential referents represented by an object and different kinds of speech (i.e., "the speaker is talking *about* something").

The very moment when the speaker averts her gaze to a new direction, the infant will infer that some new and relevant information is being presented to her via the speech signals, and, as a consequence will be ready to seek this information (MARNO *et al.* 2015, p. 6).

By such cognitive achievement infants are ready to learn from the social environment. Therefore, at this point, natural pedagogy may be potentially triggered.

3. TOM and the trigger of the natural pedagogy system

The experimental findings shown so far convey a complex framework from which we can infer some conclusions. From birth, infants discriminate simple ostensive signals with a marked preference for eye detection as evidence









The infant's sensitivity to ostensive communication

about subcortical activations show. Neural areas involved in processing ostensive cues are comparable with the ones active in adults during the ontogenetic development in the first months after birth, but there is not a perfect match under different conditions and data recording modalities. Therefore, it is better to adopt a cautious explanation that does not predict a primary form of TOM involved in the interpretation of a communicative intention by these young recipients. Here, it is the case to interpret the process as the detection of communicative signals perceived through different channels during a social interaction that can be described as dynamic between an infant and an adult who is referring to something. The content of the referent is not important at the moment. The point is that infants are able to understand that there is an explicit message for them. It is not necessary that if the infant takes into account any inferential process about the mental state of the communicator likely expressed in the form: "He/she wants to tell me something".

This way, an alternative and more parsimonious hypothesis can be sustained: infants early detect communicative signals normally provided through multimodal interactions as mutual eye contact and particular vocal intonations. In virtue of such detecting processes, they can comprehend in some circumstances that there is a message for them. Although it is impossible to speak properly about any form of pre-joint attention in newborns, we have seen that very young infants might also be able to build dynamic representations of communicative exchanges in terms of attending to some predictable event from the communicative source in front of them (Cecchini et al. 2007; 2011).

Ostensive signals elicit in infants a particular state that is wrong to define as a simple attention, rather it is better described in terms of referential expectation, through which some signals target a concrete visible object present in the contextual environment, one that infants (at least from 4 months of age) will follow and individuate. At this point, ostensive manifestations also guide infants' inferences about the object itself, and the cognitive effects elicited by ostensive communication about generic knowledge are described by natural pedagogy theory. Therefore, we may claim that once the infants are well prepared to pick up the full refer-





ential potential of ostensive signals, they are ready to learn about the world from expertise co-specifics. This way, the natural pedagogy system can be triggered, biasing the young addresses of adult communicative intentions to the corresponding informative contents.

For what concerns the preliminary conditions to the comprehension of ostensive cues, I suggest that the "fast-track modulator" model proposed by Senju and Johnson (2009) represents, at the moment, the best explanatory solution posed in between Baron-Cohen's EED hypothesis (1994; 2005), and Csibra's suggestion (Csibra 2010, p. 161) about the presence of an undetermined mechanism able to decode ostension only from perceived visual (above all) and auditory channels. According to Csibra, in fact, the process of ostension decoding through multimodal perceptual channels allows infants to recognise communicative intentions (CSIBRA 2010, p. 161). However, in order to avoid any ambiguity, it is preferable to adopt another terminology for very young infants involved in the first communicative interactions. For this reason I suggest to abandon the notion of "other's intention". Consequently, we can: i) focus on the minimal early infant comprehension about ostension expressed in the form "there is a message for me", and then, in joint attention processing, "there is a message for me about something (i.e., that object)"; ii) avoid implications in further speculations about TOM mechanism underlying the neural substrates activated, because scientific literature cannot support such hypothesis so far.

I am not claiming that TOM, or its primary form, cannot be involved because of the fact it is not arisen yet. The striking development of contemporary literature about the early onset of mindreading abilities suggests, on the contrary, that a form of metarepresentational TOM starts its computations before the first birthday, at least relatively to the attribution of (true and false) beliefs to others (Kovács et al. 2010; Kampis 2017). I will discuss such issue in the fourth and fifth chapter dedicated to mindreading. Rather, I would like to emphasise that the parsimonious account about the comprehension of ostensive signalling is compatible to the subsequent TOM commitment. In fact, the neural network involved predisposes the maturation of TOM skills









The infant's sensitivity to ostensive communication

in interactive communication (visual and verbal), as it is clearly attested in adulthood.

#### 4. An innate epistemic principle?

The manifestations of communicative intentions pass, pragmatically speaking, through ostensive cues. The innate attitude shown from birth in understanding communicative signals may reveal the infants' great predisposition, probably induced by social-evolutionary pressure, to search for information transmissible by knowledgeable sources. From this point of view, we can represent infants as full-blown information seekers, who refine their capacities during ontogenetic development. However, I wonder whether such a predisposition to get information is not restricted to social partners. In other words, what it seems to be crucial in adult-infant transfer knowledge is the ostensive nature of the communicative signals. It would be interesting to test the infants' response to non-social informative sources able both to reproduce clear ostensive signals by technical devices and to provide a referent object. An experiment like this would be important to understand whether human physical features affect the comprehension of ostension that would thus be restricted to familiar social interactions, or if the recognition of ostensive cues could occur also interacting with unfamiliar artifacts.

Fortunately, Deligianni, Senju, Csibra and Gergely (2011) conducted an experiment with such features, but only with 8-month-old infants, employing non-human objects which were animated on a computer screen and performed distinct motions and sounds for each stimulus induced. They employed a sophisticated interactive eye-tracking technical methodology<sup>13</sup> with a gaze-contingent display in order to use «young infants' spontaneous gaze fixations of the stimulus object» as a kind of response that generated the pattern of contingent reactivity to the object itself (Deligianni *et al.* 2011, p. 1500). The animated agent on the screen acted automatically without human intervention. Two experimental conditions were created: in the first group (contingent condition), eighteen infants interacted with the animated agent

13. They used Tobii 1750 Eye Tracker apparatus (Deligianni et al. 2011, p. 1500).







on the computer screen: when the infants fixated the agent in the middle of the screen the latter operated a contingent response. One possible response consisted in a simulation of orientation performed by the agent with a protuberance towards another similar object placed on the left or the right corner of the screen. A novel response was produced by the agent after a certain quantity of such contingent events. In the second group of infants no interaction occurred with the agent (non-contingent condition). Deligianni and colleagues found that 8-months-old human infants followed the animated agent without human features turning towards a target stimulus only if the agent had responded several times to them in a contingent interaction. Therefore, the induced contingent reactivity of the unfamiliar animated object on a screen represented a sufficient cue to elicit the infants' orientation-following response. This finding suggests that the «infants' ability to detect contingency and consequent tendency to follow the direction of the responsive agent's subsequent target-oriented behaviour do not depend on the presence of any other social cues, such as faces or human voice» (Id., p. 1502).

These intriguing results may support the hypothesis that infants are guided by an innate attitude of knowledge request, i.e. an *epistemic principle* that makes them obsessive *information-holder seekers* whatever the source of information is. This attitude reveals a great evolutionary adaptation to the human social world, because the ability to find and detect as many ostensive signals as possible could facilitate and maximise knowledge transmission from caregivers and other members of the social environment.

In the following chapter, I discuss how the natural pedagogy theory describes such knowledge transmission between adults and infants.









# The Natural Pedagogy theory:"A relevance-guided learning device"

aА

## 1. Precursor studies of the natural pedagogy theory

The natural pedagogy theory has been presented to the scientific community by György Gergely and Gergely Csibra in 2005 and in 2006. However, to some extent the theory moved its first steps already in 2002 after the publication on *Nature* of the article «Rational imitation in preverbal infants» by Gergely, Bekkering, and Király (Gergely et al. 2002). Yet, at that time, none of the terms and the notions now connected to the theory was employed. In the 2002 paper the authors replicated - with some differences - Meltzoff's seminal study published in 1988 about an imitation task performed by 14-month-old infants. Andrew Meltzoff investigated the capacity of 14-month-old infants to perform «deferred imitation» of a novel act (Meltzoff 1988, p. 470). Infants dealt with six objects and toys that they had never seen before because they had been built in lab by the experimenters, who did not allow infants to immediately imitate several actions relative to each object. Children could do so for the first time only after a week, when they came back to the lab with their parents finding the same experimental setting.







Only one of the six original objects<sup>1</sup> had been used by Gergely and colleagues in their replicated experiment, so I dwell upon this one, also because, as pointed out by Meltzoff himself, it was the only novel object that met some criteria<sup>2</sup>. A wooden box-shaped lamp had a translucent panel on top that lightened when touched by experimenter's forehead. The experimenter interacted with the infants calling by their name, or saying "look over here!". In the familiarisation trial, the demonstration was not too long, and the infant could not touch or manipulate the objects. In Meltzoff's experiment infants imitated three out of six acts, but two subjects repeated five out of six acts. This was a striking result if we consider that each demonstration lasted only twenty seconds. From these data Meltzoff inferred that imitation of novel acts occurs in early infants, and that very young children are able to represent the acts that they see in adults and enable to use these representations to guide their own behaviour. Quoting Meltzoff's conclusion: «the behavioral repertoire of infants and their knowledge about objects can expand as a result of seeing the actions of others» (Meltzoff 1988, p. 475).

What is the nature of such "seeing"? What elements do infants understand, remember, and re-enact after seeing that novel, odd act which is properly an instrumental action? Gergely, Bekkering and Király (2002) started from the consideration that the novel act was a well-structured goal-oriented action, and they wondered: «Why did Meltzoff's subjects re-enact the forehead action, when they could just have touched the box with their hands?» (Gergely et al. 2002, p. 755).



<sup>1.</sup> The objects/toys were a dumbbell «that could be pulled apart and put back together again»; the second was a flat rectangular base with a thick wooden flap «connected to the base by a hinge. The action demonstrated was to reach out and push the vertical flap over so that it would lie flat on top of the base». The third consisted of a small black box with a button on the top surface: when the demonstrator pushed the bottom a beeping sound was produced. The fourth object was an orange plastic egg: the demonstrator picked it up and shook it. The fifth object consisted in a small stuffed bear that appeared to perform dancing movements on the table. Finally, the sixth object was «a wooden box (19x26.7 cm) with a translucent orange plastic panel for a top surface [...]. When touched, the panel was automatically illuminated by a light bulb inside the box» (Meltzoff 1988, p. 471).

<sup>2.</sup> The object had not been seen, used or imitated by the infant before; neither it could occur that infants would spontaneously deploy novel objects during play.



The Natural Pedagogy theory

#### 1.1. Rational imitation explanation

In order to solve the puzzle, Gergely and colleagues (2002) modified the experimental conditions presenting 14-month-old infants with two different settings, termed "hand-free" condition and "hand-occupied" condition. In the former setting, a female demonstrator pretended to be chilly and wrapped a blanket around her shoulders, but soon she freed her hands and placed them on the table at the two sides of the box. She then touched the box with her forehead thereby turning the light on. In the "hand-occupied" condition, another group of infants saw that, after pretending to be chilly, the experimenter kept the blanket on her shoulders holding it with both hands, and, as in the first condition, she turned the light on using her forehead (see also Gergely - Csibra 2006). Keeping in mind the infants' teleological abilities (CSIBRA - GERGELY 1998), Gergely and colleagues tested what action - given the "hand-free" or "hand-occupied" constraints - was evaluated by the infants as being the most efficient and rational act. They found that only in the "hand-free" condition Meltzoff's results were confirmed: 69% of 13 infants re-enacted the forehead action, whereas only 21% of the 14 children involved in the "hand-occupied" condition imitated the head gesture. Gergely and colleagues concluded that «the early imitation of goal-directed actions is a selective, *inferential process* that involves evaluation of the rationality of the means in relation to the constraints of the situation [italics mine]» (Gergely et al. 2002, p. 755).

An imitative process alone cannot explain the different performances, also because infants didn't perfectly imitate the head action, as pointed out by Gergely in further papers (e.g., they sometimes used their lips, nose, mouth, cheeks as opposed to the forehead only). However, invoking the attribution of rationality could be insufficient. Would infants evaluate the hand-free action as the most efficient one only because they *saw* that the agent could choose the best course of action? Probably the reason lays in the action itself, i.e., the interpretative criterion should be referred only to the fact that the agent is forced to act with her head in the hand-occupied condition. The object's properties were completely obscure to infants; thus, they did not discover the object's functions while playing by themselves. Rath-

aΑ





er, the agent showed infants how the lamp worked, and they imitated it freely after a one-week delay after having observed the action only in the hands-free condition. Likely there ought to be something that guides and facilitates infants to bias the teleological inference given those constraints, that is something that helps them both to individuate the relevant action-elements to grasp, and to evaluate the instrumental hand-free action performed as the most efficient.

A few years later, Gergely and Csibra identified the helpful factor with the notion of *relevance*. They hypothesised that the key element in the experiment performed by Gergely and colleagues (and in Meltzoff's study as well) was the familiarisation trial characterised by the mutual communicative exchanges occurred before and during the demonstrations. In other words, the communicative exchanges that preceded the instrumental action and put the infants in a second-person perspective would allow them to be guided by relevance, and then to ascribe rationality to the action. The benefit inferred by infants to imitate the unusual gesture was thus purely pedagogical, i.e., it was interpreted as an instruction to be learned.

1.2. Replications of Gergely's magic lamp

In order to test the combination of ostensive cues (as guides for recipients towards the referent's relevant aspects) and teleological interpretation of an instrumental action, Gergely and colleagues' experiment (2002) has been replicated several times with some variations (e.g., different unfamiliar objects and tools, different demonstrator's constraints), testing younger infants (age 9-12 months) (Schwier et al. 2006; ZMYI et al. 2009); non-human animals able to understand ostensive cues, like dogs (Kupán 2013; Range et al. 2007; Tauzin 2017); or animals able to understand instrumental actions performed with tools, like apes (Buttelmann et al. 2008). In other words, these researches investigated the developmental onset of rational imitation ability from several points of views.

Zmyj and colleagues (2009), for instance, tested three groups of infants watching video sequences in which a person turned on a lamp using the head, while a further control group watched the demonstrator turning on the lamp



The Natural Pedagogy theory

with the hand. The infants belonging to the three groups could see that «the hands of the model were either free, occupied by voluntarily holding a blanket, or not voluntarily restrained by being tied to the table» (ZMYJ et al. 2009, p. 131). There are two important variants introduced to extend and focus the investigation on the basis of rational imitation: the use of video instead of a live model, and the additional condition of the hand being tied to table. The researchers expected that «12-month-olds would use their heads to turn on the lamp less often in the condition in which the model's hands were tied to the table (hands-restrained condition), compared to the condition in which the model's hands were free (hands-free condition)» (Id., p. 133). The results were consistent with this expectation, but they did highlight a great difference between 9-montholds, who showed no significant imitation rates among the four experimental conditions, and the performance of 12-month-olds. The study shows, however, the onset of the capacity to imitate rationally also during such developmental gap. Consequently, Gergely and colleagues' interpretation may apply to 12-month-old infants too, but it is worth noting that «the context-sensitive contrast in imitation was only present when comparing the hands-free and hands-restrained conditions», because no substantial differences were found between the hands-free and hands-occupied condition as in Gergely et al.'s (2002) study on 14-montholds. Therefore, this study indicates that «infants are more sensitive to an explicit and non-voluntary contextual constraint [hands-restrained condition] than to an implicit and voluntary contextual constraint [holding a blanket]» (ZMYJ et al. 2009, p. 138), and maybe ontogenetic development promotes a major ability of discrimination.

1.2.1. Sensitivity to ostensive cues: comparing behaviours among distantly related species

Some findings on domestic dogs have the scope to test the strength of ostensive cues for social learning among different species. Indeed, «domestic dogs are sensitive to human-given communicative cues and can easily be trained to performed actions that are not causally linked to reward» (RANGE et al. 2007, p. 868). As natural pedagogy theory predicts for infants, the ostensive cues given by the adult/teach-







er/demonstrator induce a special interpretational stance in naïve learners, making them ready to acquire novel information that can also violate the principle of efficiency but that are equally deemed rational and relevant so that they can be learned quickly and permanently. Range and colleagues (2007) designed «an instrumental problem-solving task» comparable to Gergely and colleagues' paradigm, which provides the first evidence that dogs imitate «in an inferential selective manner» like children.

[Two groups of] dogs watched a demonstrator dog pulling a rod with the paw instead of the preferred mouth action. In the first group, using the "inefficient" action was justified by the model's carrying of a ball in her mouth whereas in the second group, no constraints could explain the demonstrator's choice. [...] Dogs imitated the non-preferred action only in the second group (RANGE et al. 2007, p. 868).

Buttelmann and colleagues (2008) compared infants and apes in a selective imitation task confirming Gergely et al.'s (2002) results for 14-month-old infants. Their attempt was to test whether apes were able to understand others' intentions as rational choices of action plans, but the results were unclear, and only a few apes (i.e., orangutans) delivered results comparable to infants. The experiments would deserve to be replicated maybe without using human-like demonstrators. Anyway, this finding confirms the insight by Gergely and colleagues (2002) about infants' ability, developed around the first birthday, to ascribe rationality to well-structured actions observed - i.e., to interpret actions as rational even when they may violate the principle of efficiency. Infants seem to be facilitated, or better, induced to make such inference by encoding ostensive cues, i.e. communicative actions, addressed by the model without the involvement of further mentalizing skills (for further experimental evidence see Király et al. 2013).

## 1.2.2. Paulus and Bekkering's studies

Against such interpretation, Bekkering together with Paulus and Vissers (Paulus *et al.* 2011a) employed five new conditions using the head touch imitation task, trying to show why motor resonance mechanism explains imitation skills in infancy better than the teleological reasoning applied in









The Natural Pedagogy theory

pedagogical-ostensive contexts. In their experiment, a female model gave 14-month-old infants the same multimodal ostensive cues across conditions which were analogue to Gergely et al.'s (2002) experiment with the addition of a hands-up condition, a button condition (in which «the blanket around the model's shoulders was held by a button so her hands were free» (Paulus et al. 2011a, p. 1053), and a balls-condition (in which the hands of the model were on two balls located on the table). As in Gergely et al. study (2002), the head touch was imitated by more infants in the hands-free condition than in the hands-occupied condition, but at the same time few infants imitated head touch in button-condition although they should not have interpreted the model's head action as being performed deliberately since her hands were free and not holding the blanket. Also in the balls-condition, following a rational approach, we should expect infants not to imitate head touch, whereas in contrast to this prediction many children imitated the model's action, because – according to Paulus, Vissers and Bekkering (2011a) – the perceptual shape of her action was very similar to the hands free-condition. It looks like infants would not take into account the situational constraints and ostensive cues, but they would rather activate a motor program. According to this perspective, infant imitation does not depend on rational evaluation, but rather on «the similarity between infant's and model's body posture, and the presence of action effects (ZMYI - BUTTELMANN 2014, p. 21; Paulus et al. 2011b). These two passages represent the core of the «two-stage model» proposed by Paulus and colleagues (2011b) for infant imitation. It is based on two assumptions: i) the automatic connection between action observation and action execution; ii) the bi-directional association between action and action effect, whereby the perception of an action's effect automatically activates a motor program.

Therefore, the experimental results reported by Paulus *et al.* (2011*a*) should provide evidence that motor resonance, corresponding to «the matching of another's actions onto one's own behavioural repertoire, is an important mechanism of imitation in infancy», suggesting, furthermore, that «the ability to think rationally about others' actions might not yet be fully functional in early infancy but might emerge









and gain importance later during development» (Paulus et al. 2011a, pp. 1054-1055).

However, we can quite easily show that the single additional actions demonstrated in Paulus et al.'s findings were not so clearly structured as goal-oriented for 14-monthold infants, or maybe infants had not enough time to understand and recognise the given constraints properly to ascribe efficiency, namely, to interpret those acts as instrumental actions. As pointed out also by Buttelmann and Zmyj (2012), the button condition, for instance, also requires the competences to understand the button functions, and such competence is not *necessarily* evident in infants. Similar doubts have been cast on the hands-up condition in which infants might have found it difficult to infer what was relevant to be imitated. Finally, the balls-condition may be interpreted as equal to the hands-occupied condition since the balls were lying on the table and were not being clearly held up by the performer. Finally, as Paulus and the other authors recognised, their research left open the question whether imitative behaviour might be susceptible to ostensive cues or to infants' understanding about functional knowledge of the relevant objects.

To overcome these objections, in a more recent finding, Paulus and colleagues (2013) mounted the head-touch lamp on a rack tilted by 90 degrees. This way, infants were able to touch the lamp with the forehead just by leaning forward without putting their hands on the table. According to the authors, infants' imitative behaviour should not reflect any difference between the hands-free and hands-occupied condition since motor resonance was similar in both conditions. However, also in this case, «infants might have viewed the head touch as the most efficient means to illuminate the lamp, because the head was closer to the lamp than the hands in both conditions» (ZMYJ - BUTTELMANN 2014, p. 24).

## 1.2.3. An integrative model

To solve this apparent contradiction between the two hypotheses, Zmyj and Buttelmann (2014) propose an integrative model. First, they have the merit of highlighting the limits of both approaches:

the rational-imitation account lacks a comprehensive theory of how infants transform a visual signal into a motor

theory

signal and how infants acquire novel behaviour. [...] The two-stage model, on the other hand, lacks empirical evidence that motor resonance and action effects alone play a dominant role in selective imitation (ZMYJ - BUTTELMANN 2014, p. 24).

Furthermore, Zmyj and Buttelmann (2014) suggest that the two-stage model provides an explanation for why infants manage to imitate at all, namely it proposes a cognitive mechanism that likely serves infant imitation. In contrast, the rational-imitation account would only explain why infants imitate *specific actions*. A rational evaluation of actions is conceived as a top-down process that runs and controls the execution of actions elicited by motor resonance, that is instead conceived as a bottom-up process because it is thought to work as an automatic mechanism. If, and only if, imitation appears to be based on such evaluation, then imitation does occur. «If the model's situational constraints are not similar to those of the infant, the top-down process inhibits the execution of the action triggered by motor resonance» (Zmyj - Buttelmann 2014, p. 25). It means that the inhibition of imitation is due to the infant's inference that the model could not use the most efficient means (i.e., her hands) to achieve the goal given the situational constraints.

In conclusion, we may say that the two approaches are not conflicting, but together they can fill some crucial gaps for the comprehension of infant imitation. Similarly, they shed light on action understanding and learning mechanisms in which the role of social factors is determinant, as shown by ostensive cues modulating infants' evaluation of the observed action (in this respect see Király et al. 2013 in particular). In this sense, we can read the natural pedagogy theory as an attempt to provide an explicative model for the cognitive functions involved during imitation processing in a communicative triadic relationship.

### 1.3. Meltzoff's "Like-me" hypothesis

Before discussing Csibra and Gergely's theory in detail, it is worth presenting Meltzoff's account as it has come to act as a benchmark for natural pedagogy theories with respect to the mindreading system's commitment. Indeed, one of the crucial differences between the two approaches consists in the interpretation assigned to the degree of kin-







ship between imitation and understanding other people's mind. According to Meltzoff's perspective, imitation and mindreading are *causally* related. Babies do not possess any folk-psychology skill at birth, but they are equipped with «an imitative brain». Then the cultural context and social interactions in which infants are immersed together with psychological agents contribute to the early maturation of *an intentional self*, one purported to decode other people's actions through the "like-me" process. Full-blown mindreading would thus be the product of such social interplay.

The "like-me" notion implies that infants see, or rather recognise, others like themselves. «Human acts are especially relevant to infants because they look like the infant feels himself to be and because they are events that infants can intend [italics mine]» (Meltzoff 2005, p. 74). Therefore, according to Meltzoff, seeing a human action brings infants to recognise an event previously felt in their own body. The "like-me" hypothesis thus suggests that infants map the other onto the Self; in short, infants recognise when an agent acts as they do: «Through everyday experience infants map the relation between their own bodily states and mental experiences» (Meltzoff 2005, p. 56). In virtue of experiences (or action observations) infants are able to project onto others what they felt and registered bodily, but they can do so only if they see equivalence between their acts and those of others (Meltzoff 2007). How do infants see such an equivalence? Infants can build self-other correspondence by using their own Self precociously generated by experiences. The "self-generated experience" enables them to match «their own bodily acts and those observed in others» (Marshall - Meltzoff 2014, p. 2). We shall imagine that infant reasoning to go as follows: "Your face is similar to my face; my hand is similar to your hand" and so on; thus, infants can imitate human actions because they identify the corresponding body parts. It has been supposed by Meltzoff in many of his works (see in particular Marshall - Meltzoff 2014) that such kind of imitative process would be due to a human neural mirroring mechanism (RIZZOLATTI et al. 2001).

According to Meltzoff, the infant's imitation grounds, through ontogenetic developmental stages, adult folk-psychology, although infants do not possess an adult min-









The Natural Pedagogy theory

dreading framework at birth. Therefore, in Meltzoff's view, infants are able to imitate at birth, «but they do not infer intentions from the unsuccessful efforts of others or understand "perception" in others» (Meltzoff 2005, p. 74). The comprehension of intentionality is supposed to be a later achievement. Indeed, one of the crux of Meltzoff's theory is that the putative infant Self develops in the second half-year of life accompanied by a sense of intentional agency that infants use as a framework for interpreting the intentional actions of others (Id., p. 75). Briefly, «the self serves the function to understand the actions, goals, and psychological states of others» (Meltzoff 2007a, p. 126). Such a claim implies several assumptions that are not univocally demonstrated, and contradict what has been argued in previous chapters about instrumental and communicative actions. For example, not only human acts are relevant to infants, who are able to understand even unfamiliar and physically impossible events. This should be hard to explain only through self-others correspondence based on prior experiences. Moreover, for infants to understand events that look like how they feel, then, they should have access to some kind of introspection that originates primarily in the body. The projection of their own selves onto others would thus entail a metarepresentation, namely, a conceptualisation of those body feelings. Yet, we do not know how young children could be self-conscious. In a nutshell, *feeling* one's own self implies a strong first-person perspective based on experiences, and in particular on early observation of other people's bodily actions.

Considering the early onset of this attested capacity, i.e. intentional imitation of other people's behaviour, a very simple question arises: how can contingent and individual experiences (such as the ones accomplished in social parental context) generate infants' competence in action understanding? Individual and contingent experience should regularise the whole process, so we would expect from the experimental samples a major differentiation in the early stages of ontogenetic development depending on the subjects' social and familiar experiences. However, this has not been emerged, but rather the opposite seems to be the case.

Another critical point assumed by Meltzoff, which is still much debated, regards the role of mirror neurons (MN)





and their supposed conceptual nature.<sup>3</sup> In brief, the very activation of MNs due to the observed actions would determine the recognition of others' motor intentions by a replication, rather than a simulation (without execution) of their motor behaviour. The term "mirroring" precisely refers to such sensorimotor simulation. In general, we may say that MNs request a rigid computation since they depend on perceptual inputs and automatically trigger a simulative response. More precisely, MNs should serve as the mechanism underlying the human capacity to "copy" observed novel actions. In this regard, Rizzolatti and Craighero (2004) hypothesise that human MNs generates a new motor "copy" from an observed human action through a "decomposition-recombination" mechanism:

During learning of new motor patterns by imitation the observed actions are decomposed into elementary motor acts that activate, via mirror mechanism, the corresponding motor representations [...]. Once these motor representations are activated, they are recombined, according to the observed model by the prefrontal cortex (Rizzolatti - Craighero 2004, pp. 182-183).

However, in order to provide an explanation for Meltzoff's imitation task, such «simple notion of direct resonance between observation and execution is not sufficient» (MARSHALL - MELTZOFF 2014, p. 2), as Meltzoff himself noticed. What we need is a representation of observed events that can be retrieved to perform a matching re-enact at a later time. Motor system involvement is not sufficient to explain this re-identification processing.

## 1.4. Conceptualising MNs: hypotheses

Pierre Jacob (2008; 2009*a*; 2009*b*) defended a conceptualist interpretation according to which MNs realise "motor concepts". In his view, MNs are not mere resonators, but they rather work as symbols that stand for classes of actions, exhibiting at least some of the typical features of concepts: «abstraction, integration, multimodality, and inferential roles» (Meini - Paternoster 2012, p. 197).

**3.** For a review about this issue see Meini - Paternoster (2012).

74





The Natural Pedagogy theory

The conceptual nature of MNs proposed by Jacob is radically different from the interpretation provided by Gallese and Lakoff (2005), who claimed that the functional roles attributed to concepts can be held by sensorimotor representations, or in other words, *all* the concepts (even abstract ones) can be identified with sensorimotor representations. In their view, motor simulation is necessary and sufficient to categorise and make inferences, understand language, and read others' minds.

A more cautious account has been advanced by Meini and Paternoster (2012), who proposed to intend MNs' activity as conceptual only if «motor concepts are partly realised through the direct activation of (pre-)motor areas» (Meini - Paternoster 2012, p. 198). In other words, understanding the concept "to *grasp*" would require simulating the act of grasping through MNs' activation. Even if we assume the conceptual nature of MNs, are we entitled to credit them as the mechanism underlying imitation in infancy?

#### 1.5. MNs and infant imitation

With respect to the alleged constitutive role of MNs in infant imitation we remain in the field of hypotheses. So far, experimental findings have attested the presence of changes in sensorimotor alpha (or mu) rhythm in young children<sup>4</sup>, although the frequency appears to be lower with respect to older children and adults (MARSHALL - MELTZOFF 2014). Such neural activity changes are associated with «execution and perception of biologically meaningful stimuli» (Vanderwert et al. 2013, p. 16). In brief, neurobiological mirroring is associated with changes in the mu rhythm. Quoting Marshall and Meltzoff (2014, p. 2), it has been acknowledged that «infants have a bidirectional maps between action perception and their own action production», whereby during action observation an internal motor representation of that same behaviour would be activated within the young observer (Hunnius - Bekkering 2014, p. 2). However, in my opinion, by referring to MNs mechanism the "like-me" hypothesis does not succeed in bridging the evident psychological gap between the following aspects.

4. For more details see Chapter 1, §4.2.







On the one hand, the bidirectional process whereby visual inputs generate a matching response (and vice versa); on the other hand, the fast maturation of a strong intentional Self that would be originated in few months of life by the cluster of bodily feelings, and that would be able to project one's own intentions onto others.

An epistemological puzzle remains closely connected to this issue and it consists in the risk of circularity in the argument for action understanding from MNs mechanism. Indeed, even if some sensorimotor activation occurs in action understanding, the problem is to discriminate the causal direction. Even if we reject the reductive interpretation of neural mirroring offered by Csibra (2007a, p. 454) – according to which MNs is only «a direct, unmediated, automatic, mandatory, resonance-like transfer mechanism» of single movements, and, at the same time, we follow Sinigalia (2010) in claiming that the neural resonance concerns the action structure, we would still need to ground the hypothesis that MNs causes the comprehension of that structure (e.g., goal-oriented actions).

What this evidence shows is a correlation between imitation (observation-production) of actions and MNs activity. But why would the degree of this activity change in accordance with different kinds of action? As Pomiechowska and Csibra (2017) pointed out, the different degree of sensorimotor activation between instrumental and communicative actions may indicate a top-down processing of action understanding that causally determines the MNs triggering, and not the other way around.

In my opinion, this evidence entails changing the triadic relation framework between an agent, an observer and the referent from the action-oriented paradigm. In fact, the comprehension of an agent's behaviour is primarily connected not to the agent herself, intended as the target of the observer's intentional projections, but rather to the structure of intentional action performed and its relative context with environmental constraints. Motor (or mirror) systems are not always recruited in the process of understanding and predicting actions, e.g., in inferring false beliefs, as Southgate and Vernetti (2014, p. 9) show in their experiment. This may prompt us to think that the primary action elaboration is made elsewhere, by other kinds of net-

The Natural Pedagogy theory

works and cognitive systems, and thus, that motor activation occurs only *after* a prior form of action understanding has occurred.

1.6. Tomasello's view about infant social learning

Michael Tomasello, like Meltzoff (1999, p. 82), suggests that imitative learning relies on the infant's identification tendency. However, for Tomasello and colleagues (2005), identification does not refer only to the level of observed motor behaviours, but also to the human primary «motivation to share psychological states of others» (Id., p. 1) that leads to «more deeply psychological levels of identification» (p. 26). Thanks to such simulation and identification mechanisms that occur at the mentalistic level, infants can understand how other people's behaviour is designed to achieve a certain goal (Tomasello 1996, p. 324). This entails what Gergely and Csibra (2005) have named the «cognitive transparency criterion», whereby infants access others' mental intentions and reasons behind their «rational choice of behavioral strategy». Such criterion is supposed to serve as a relevance selection filter determining which aspects of the behaviour are relevant for reproduction» (Tomasello 1996, p. 323; see also Tomasello *et al.* 1993). According to Gergely (2007a, p. 184), both explicative strategies are not able to explain Gergely et al.'s (2002) experimental results. In fact, Meltzoff's and Tomasello's models should predict analogue amounts of imitation both in the hands-free and the hands-occupied conditions. By contrast, natural pedagogy enables us to take into account the individualised imitative behaviours displayed by different infants. In short, human infants are able to rapidly learn culturally relevant information from others through pedagogical knowledge transfer permitted by ostensive communication, rather than «through the adult's perspective in a truly intersubjective fashion», as proposed by Kruger and Tomasello (1996, p. 371) (Gergely 2007a, p. 185).

To provide the theoretical grounding of infant imitation, intended here as the central mechanism responsible for intergenerational transmission of human cultural forms, it would thus be more profitable to turn to the natural pedagogy account. Indeed, natural pedagogy embraces an action-oriented conception of self-others (i.e. infants/adults)







relation, whereby others are seen as important sources of knowledge. In the natural pedagogy framework, others represent potential cognitive treasure-bearers committed to transfer social and cultural contents toward particularly sensitive naïve recipients.

#### 2. Natural pedagogy theory

Starting from birth, humans are immersed in a world of social norms that regulate their behaviour and involve the use of objects, whose functions are not immediately transparent from a cognitive viewpoint, e.g. eating a soup with a spoon. Most often these types of cultural knowledge contents have no adaptive value, they are "simply" arbitrary and conventional. However, cultural norms dominate the life of social communities and are preserved and transmitted over time.

These characteristics of human lifestyle emerged thousands of years ago, when a learnability problem connected with the transmission of know-how and social conventions arose. Gergely and Csibra argue that natural pedagogy has been selected during hominid evolution to ensure fast and efficient acquisition and intergenerational transfer of cultural knowledge, while at the same time overcoming the hard social environmental conditions of «cognitive opacity» for human cultural forms (Gergely - Csibra 2006; Csi-BRA - GERGELY 2006; GERGELY 2007a; Gergely 2013). Gergely and Csibra have at times defined human pedagogy as a «Mother Nature's trick», because in order to guarantee an optimal transmission of cognitively opaque but relevant knowledge, human beings developed a complex «dedicated communicative system». On the one hand, knowledgeable individuals are naturally inclined to manifestly provide their cultural baggage to naïve co-specifics, while, on the other hand, the latter are equipped to receive and assimilate the information transferred through a process of searching and attending to such (communicative) manifestations (Gergely - Csibra 2006). The modalities and means by which these manifestations occur represent the core aspects of the natural pedagogy system. In this regard Gergely (2007a, p. 170) claimed:

Pedagogical knowledge transfer is triggered by specific ostensive and referential cues to which infants show spe-



cial and early sensitivity and which involve the selective communicative manifestation of relevant and generalizable cultural knowledge about referent kinds for the infant to fast-learn.

As suggested by Gergely et al. (2007) pedagogical cues work as an "interpretation switch", signalling to the infant that she is being taught and receiving relevant information. For this reason, Gergely (2007a, p. 173) defined natural pedagogy as «a relevance-guided social communicative learning device of mutual design», able to guarantee effective transfer of relevant cultural knowledge through multimodal ostensive communication. Such communication allows infants to shape their inferential processes about epistemic information along two reasoning pathways (or biases): one is directed towards the object categorisation, and the other towards the adults and social context. The first inferential pathway is named «assumption of generalizability», whereas the second pathway is termed «assumption of universality» (Gergely et al. 2007, p. 141). Through the former, infants do not only learn episodic and local facts, «but the generic structure of their cultural worlds» (To-MASELLO 2016, p. 643). Such bias leads infants to infer that «the pedagogically manifested information about the referent is generalizable to the object kind that the referent belongs to» (Gergely 2007a, p. 179). Through the latter, infants consider the epistemic information they acquire as it were shared with other members of the community, i.e., as being already known by everyone.

The universality assumption can be expressed by the following sentence: «If someone knows something, everyone knows it» (CSIBRA - GERGELY 2006, p. 273). In other words, such assumption triggers the bias whereby whatever infants learn is taken by them to be already known by everyone. Quoting Gergely, the universality bias elicits «the implicit expectation by the infant that the manifested information will contain publicly shared universal cultural knowledge available to all others (and not only to the demonstrator, who is the communicative source of the information)» (GERGELY 2007a, p. 179).

I deem the universality assumption to be crucial for the efficacy of transmission and above all for the maintenance





of cultural knowledge under the form of conventions and common ground beliefs across generations. Such implication of natural pedagogy theory would represent a fundamental strategy for cultural transmission to optimize the reinforcement of the social practices, beliefs, and values of communities. Everywhere «children draw on a repertoire of cultural learning strategies that optimize their participation in and acquisition of the particular practices, beliefs, and values of their community» (Legare - Harris 2016, p. 633; see also Legare - Nielsen 2015). In fact, learning from others does not only imply the acquisition of practical competences but also of norms, rituals and beliefs of one's own cultural group. In this respect, Tomasello acknowledged that through natural pedagogy «human children do not just culturally learn useful instrumental activities and information, they conform to the normative expectations of the cultural group and even contribute themselves to the creation of such normative expectations» (Tomasello 2016, p. 643).

- 2.1. Functions of ostensive cues within natural pedagogy theory The comprehension of the referential nature of ostensive cues allows the natural pedagogy system to start working; indeed, ostensive cues addressed to the infant learner would trigger:
- i) The «automatic interpretation» that the holder-source of knowledge has a referential intention, as if the infant thought: "I am going to be 'taught' something new and relevant!" (Gergely 2007a, p. 178).
- ii) An implicit expectation, as if the infant wondered: "What am I going to be 'taught' about?" In other words, ostensive cues facilitate the referent identification that in turn elicits the infant's expectation that relevant and new knowledge would be manifested.
- iii) The «presumption of relevance», whereby the naïve learner assumes the manifested information as being *relevant* and reliable. This entails that when infants are learning novel behaviour, they need not evaluate the importance of the reason why a person performed the relevant action. Neither infants need to infer the other person's mental state underlying the action observed. In most

80





The Natural Pedagogy theory

cases they might not comprehend the particular reason for an action, but due to *epistemic trust*, they flexibly adapt their effort to acquire new informative contents and skills. The evaluation is therefore made referring to the action itself.

iv) Two further implicit assumptions constrain the infant's interpretation of information content: the *generalizability* assumption, and the universality assumption.

The operative functions of natural pedagogy system are iii), iv) e v), which I show in detail in what follows.

2.2. Epistemic trust triggered by ostensive communication Epistemic trust is a crucial component of the pedagogical stance because it allows infants to consider others as benevolent and reliable sources of cultural information, thereby activating the presumption of relevance about manifested knowledge contents without needing to test or critically evaluate the information validity any further. This way, beliefs in the form of cultural contents can be transmitted and accepted in virtue of the source's authority; a process that Recanati (1997) characterized as *«deferential* such culturally transmitted beliefs» (JACOB - GERGELY 2012, p. 60). I unpack these concepts further in Chapter 6. Now, it is important to underline that deferential beliefs are based on trust, and their acceptance depends on the degree of relevance communicated by the agent's informative intention (Sper-BER - WILSON 1995), even if they are not fully understood by the recipient (Recanati 1997). Because of their connection to relevance, such beliefs are not entirely unjustified, that is they are semantically determinate, but epistemically indeterminate (in virtue of their opacity). If an action observed by infants is confused, for instance, it cannot be represented in any way, like a sentence that contains uninterpreted symbols. As Recanati claims, a piece of information like this «cannot make its way into the mind (whether into the belief box or elsewhere)» (Id., p. 91). However, if an action involving an object function is clear and well-structured, the infant is able to represent it (i.e., its content will be relative to an executive function), even if she ignores a lot of important and meaningful aspects connected to the relevant object(s) and/or the background of the action itself. Paraphrasing

**(** 





Recanati's claims, infants may not be aware of the propositional contents of the deferential representations that they come to accept, but these kinds of representations have the *proper form of a belief*, whereas 'belief' is to be intended here as any representation that is stored in the so-called *belief box* «in such a way that it can be freely used in practical or theoretical inference» (Id., pp. 94, 98).

Infants' information process thus has the form of a propositional content, i.e. the form of a belief intended as knowledge, semantically determined but also epistemically undetermined. This is the price to be paid for the rapidity of acquisition versus the lack of evaluation capacities. Nevertheless, the informative content has and maintains a propositional format which may be stored and attributed to others.

In the Chapter 5 I discuss the supposed propositional nature of infant beliefs, while in the following paragraphs, I set out to show how this notion of belief (as informative content) is managed by infants in pedagogical context. It is important to highlight that, within the theoretical framework of natural pedagogy, epistemic trust is the fundamental component allowing a faster acquisition of the manifested information, by guaranteeing that the young learner would fix this knowledge content. Epistemic trust is thus the premise or precondition for structuring the first propositional representations. The very fact that the infant has formed such a belief (i.e., the fact that the representation of such content is stored in her belief box), constitutes a sufficient reason for holding on to it, and for ascribing it in the forms we will see below, even in the presence of contrary evidence.

As suggested by Gergely and colleagues (2007), a crucial ontogenetic developmental acquisition consists in mitigating the strength of such deferential attitude induced by pedagogical cues. In fact, such deferential attitude has to change and develop in favour of what Sperber and colleagues (2010) defined as *epistemic vigilance*, «that assess the quality of incoming information and the trustworthiness of the individual who dispenses it» (MAZZARELLA 2016, p. 183). Sperber and colleagues (2010) argue that humans have developed a form of cognitive alert against the risk of being







The Natural Pedagogy theory

misled and deceived by their social interlocutors<sup>5</sup>. As already suggested by Koenig and Harris (2007) and confirmed by Sperber *et al.* (2010), such vigilance is both directed at the content of knowledge and at the communicator, whereby «it requires an understanding not only of a communicator's epistemic states but also of her intentions, including intentions to induce false beliefs in her audience» (Sperber *et al.* 2010, p. 18). It also obviously requires reasoning competencies and background knowledge to confirm or disconfirm the validity of a speaker's utterance<sup>6</sup>.

An important aspect that future research should further highlight consists in the relation between the degree of epistemic vigilance and the early logical-inferential capacities that infants seem to possess from a very early stage. Mascaro and Sperber (2009, p. 367) suggested that the achievement of accurate and sophisticated epistemic vigilance is gradually built throughout development. These authors investigated vigilance toward deception in 3- to-5-year-old children in three studies, which showed that younger children prefer «the testimony of a benevolent rather than of a malevolent communicator», while from the age of four children seem to comprehend «the falsity of a lie uttered by a communicator described as a liar» (Mascaro - Sperber 2009, p. 367). Finally, starting from the fifth-to-sixth year of life children use the ability to recognise a lie "in the field" when they are warned that the communicator intends to deceive them. On the basis of these findings, Mascaro and Sperber claim that epistemic vigilance emerges along three steps that are developmentally and functionally distinct: the preference for a testimony provided by a benevolent communicator, the understanding of the epistemic values of deception (i.e., the fact that it is a lie), and finally the understanding of the intentional aspects of deception. Furthermore, Bas and





**<sup>5.</sup>** According to Mazzarella (2016), epistemic trust does not only affect the reliability and the believability of the communicated information, but it also contributes, together with other cognitive mechanisms underlying comprehension processes, to the acceptability of interpretative hypotheses about the speaker's meaning.

**<sup>6.</sup>** In this regard, see also Birsch *et al.* (2008, p. 1018) who found that «3- and 4-year-olds favor a previously accurate individual when learning new words and learning new object functions and applied», with respect to an inaccurate individual. In other words, infants spontaneously keep track of an individual's history, and «use it to guide subsequent learning without any prompting».



Sebastián-Gallés (2016) investigated how *dominance status* helps infants determine the most reliable informant between different adults holding conflicting pieces of knowledge. They found that «towards the end of the second year of life, children can use information about dominance status to guide their learning» (p. 62).

All these findings draw the temporal limits of the natural pedagogy system's scope as well as its social, communicative, and contextual domains. However, the developmental course of natural pedagogy as a cognitive activity, along with its stages, are far from being fixed.

#### 2.3. Assumption of generalizability

The natural pedagogy hypothesis predicts that ostensive signals would orient infants towards categorising the referent object according to its kind. *Generalizability* thus means that the object functions learned in pedagogical context are generalised into a proper kind to be used in future contexts. This way, what infants are learning does not only concern the local and single object, but the categories to which the relevant object belongs. Several studies indicate how infants (around the first birthday) assume that an object cannot belong to two different basic-level kinds - e.g., a duck is not a ball, not only because of their different shape or colours, but rather because 'duck' and 'ball' are (and belong to) two different types of entities, that have specific features and properties.

Conceptual categorisation is grounded on object-functional properties rather than on perceptual similarities between class exemplars. As Mandler (2000) claimed, conceptual categorisation creates the notion of kinds (for instance, 'humans', 'plants', 'vehicles', 'animals' and so on)<sup>7</sup>. Categorisation is closely tied to language processing: words may sharpen category boundaries, enhance category inductions beyond superficial similarities, and shift attention to relevant properties of objects. In fact, it has been pointed out that verbal labelling facilitates encoding objects in terms of





**<sup>7.</sup>** Here, with "conceptual categorisation" I mean, quoting Nelson and Snyder, a «conceptual information [...] thought to be acquired by attentive, conscious analysis and a "redescription" of perceptual information into conceptual form» (Nelson - Snyder 2005, p. 3).



The Natural Pedagogy theory

kinds because verbal labels can represent an «essence placeholder» for the kind (Xu 2005, p. 85; see also Hall et al. 2008; Xu 2002; Xu et al. 2005; Gliga et al. 2010). However, verbal labelling is not necessarily the unique causal factor to induce kind-based representations for objects. From very early on, infants pay attention to function-correlated properties of objects connected to the comprehension of physical events (Baillargeon et al. 2012), and verbal information may extend such sensitivity to artefact functions.

Futó and colleagues (2010) hypothesised that communicative (even non-verbal) demonstrations of artifact function are sufficient to create kind-based object representations (at least in 10-month-olds), as predicted by the generalizability bias of natural pedagogy. These researchers start from the consideration that a «demonstration of artifact function is a goal-directed action that involves a causal intervention on the artifact by an agent, which manifests a specific dispositional property of the object» (Futó et al. 2010, p. 2). Hernik and Csibra (2009, p. 34) showed how young human infants are sensitive to functionally relevant features of objects, learning tool use and inferring tool functions «from others' goal-directed actions and demonstrations». Starting from this point, Futó and colleagues (2010) assumed that «the kind-specific function of an artifact can only be inferred from its potentially relevant physical properties, its re-occurring instrumental use observed in specific types of goal-directed activities, or its observed culturally conventional use» (Futó et al. 2010, p. 5). Furthermore, they noticed that in prior studies (focused on kind-based object individuation), e.g., Xu - Carey 1996; Xu et al. 2005, ostensive signals such as eye contact and IDS were always present, but they were not sufficiently highlighted within the experimental conditions.

2.3.1. Object representations in terms of kind: Futó, Téglás, Csibra, and Gergely's experiment

In particular, Futó, Téglás, Csibra, and Gergely (2010) investigated the ability of 10-month-old infants to represent objects in terms of their kinds, aiming to verify «whether communicative ostensive signals could play the same role as verbal labelling in enabling 10-month olds to rely on property information in an object-individuation task» (Ja-







COB - GERGELY 2012, pp. 77-78). In their experiment infants were familiarised with two novel objects created in the lab by the researchers: a red rectangular box and a pink bell-shaped box. The former had a circular dial on its upper-mid portion: if the dial turned, a short musical melody went off. The latter had three lights of different colours (i.e., red, orange, and green), and a handle on top: pulling the handle would make all the three lights flash simultaneously. The objects did emerge one at a time from behind a screen, and after removing the screen, infants could either see the two objects or only one. In the first experiment, two conditions were set: in the Communicative Function Demonstration (CFD) condition the functional uses of the novel objects were shown sequentially from behind an occlude. In the Baseline Condition (BC), infants were presented with only the stationary displays of one or two objects» (Futó et al. 2010, p. 3). In CFD condition, while the artifacts were hidden behind the screen, 10-month-olds were ostensively greeted by the IDS (with a female Hungarian voice saying: "Hi baby, hi!"). During the familiarisation trials, infants (who were sitting on their parents' lap facing the screen) saw a hand pulling out an object from behind the screen: the object followed a horizontal trajectory until it stopped, while the hand performed the function demonstration twice manipulating either the dial or the handle. Finally, the hand pulled the objects back behind the screen following the same trajectory. During the time frame between the function demonstrations, when no object was visible, another ostensive cue (IDS) was provided. After the familiarisation trials, the infants received two test trials: the first was identical to the familiarisation trials, while during the second one the infants saw the hand removing the screen and revealing either both objects or only one. The measures of infant looking time showed that the babies looked reliably longer when only one object was shown rather than two. However, a second experiment was necessary to test whether the effect of function demonstration on object individuation was dependent on IDS ostensive cues or on manual intervention on the object. For this reason, the researchers created a Non-Ostensive Presentation Condition (NOP), and Non-Causal Intervention Condition (NCI). In the first condition, the IDS greetings were replaced

.





theory

with «non-human melodic sound generated to match the surface acoustic parameters of the original ostensive stimuli» (Id., p. 5). In the NCI condition, the objects moved by themselves displaying the same movements of Experiment 1, and the actions were preceded by ostensive cues like in Experiment 1. This time, however, infants looked longer (or approximately equally with respect to the rest) at the scenario where the two objects were present simultaneously in NCI. The lack of a remarkable difference between the two conditions and scenarios seem to indicate that 10-montholds require both the presence of ostensive signals and manual causal intervention to accomplish object individuation grounded on artifact functions. Therefore, infants observe an instrumental action, i.e. the «causal agent's use of an artifact to achieve a specific effect», but to assign a kind-based representation to the observation of functional use, they need to be ostensively informed. This way, infants interpret the whole action as «a communicative demonstration to manifest the kind specific [object] function» (Id., p. 6).

Thanks to these experiments we can ascribe only a facilitating role to ostensive signals (IDS exactly) for object individuation. In order to better clarify this interpretation, a third experiment has been conceived, where the two different functional uses (i.e., the handle, the dial, and their relative effects) were demonstrated on a single novel object. «This object was created by fusing the two artifacts in Experiment 1 into one object that contained all the function-relevant features». The object was thus akin to pink bell-shaped box with the circular dial attached to the middle (*Ibid.*). This one object was used both in the familiarisation and in the first phase of the test trials that occurred identically to CFD condition of Experiment 1. However, during the second phase of the test trial, the occluder was lifted from the screen and the infants could see either an identical object they had only seen in the familiarisation and at the beginning of the test, or two novel objects they had never seen before: 1) A pink bell-shaped object with a handle and three lights, but without the dial; 2) A pink bell-shaped box with the dial but without the lights and the handle.

The researchers termed such an experimental schema "Double-Function Demonstration Condition" (DFD), which was then compared with the Baseline Condition as in Ex-

aА







periment 1. The results were perfectly equivalent to the first experiment. Although the two functions were demonstrated on the same objects, «infants did not encode the object during the familiarisation events simply in terms of its overall visual features» (Id., p. 7). Indeed they looked longer at the single object identical to the familiarisation trial rather than at the two novel objects, as if they assumed that «only two distinct kinds could exhibit two distinct functional properties» (JACOB - GERGELY 2012, p. 79). Futó and colleagues (2010) argued that communicative demonstration of a single functional property of a double-function object, provided at a given time, biased the infants to infer the presence of two objects rather than only one. In other words, according to the authors, infants assume that «basic-level artifact kinds are defined by a single essential function» and such assumption «produced the illusionary inference to the presence of two objects behind the occluder» (Futó et al. 2010, p. 7).

What we can figure out from these three experiments is the following: if types of information as visual features, emotional valence, and tactile properties may contribute to object recognition, they do not manage to determine their kind membership. Furthermore, if the simple observation of an object's use is not sufficient for 10-month-olds to interpret such information as the proper function of the artifact (as Experiment 2 shows), within an ostensive communicative context infants "read" «the manifested function as indicative of an artifact kind» (Id., p. 8).

The conclusion is that non-verbal demonstration of artifacts (i.e. ostensive communication, or 1Ds in this case) enables infants (already at 10 months of age) to have kind-based object representation in the same way as linguistic labelling can do (as illustrated by Xu 2002). In a few words, the identification of artifact function is well served by the «communicative demonstration of its kind-specific functional use» (Futó et al. 2010, p. 5). Following the results of Futó and colleagues, we may then claim that infants use artifact functions as *indicators of kind membership*. Furthermore, the third experiment's interpretation highlights that infants expect one specific function to define one specific kind.









Namely, there seems to be a «one-to-one mapping between functions and artifacts» (Id., p. 8)8.

2.3.2. Generalizability in preschoolers: Butler and Markman's experiment

To sum up, I have shown that through ostensive communication infants may infer both that the information being communicated is relevant (as predicted by Sperber - Wilson 1986/1995), and more specifically that the information being transferred ostensively is both kind-relevant and general*izable*. Such process begins very precociously, and it deserves particular attention to understand how the generalizability bias develops through the first years of life as well as to analyse the reliability and limits of the natural pedagogy system<sup>9</sup>. Butler and Markman (2012) investigated preschool children (i.e., 3-4 year-old) during exploratory play with particular objects. Some of these novel toys were inert and others had special properties, but they were all physically identical. The authors tested whether children would have formed «different expectations about generalizability depending on whether a novel property was demonstrated pedagogically or produced in a non-pedagogical manner» (Butler - Markman 2012, p. 1417). Starting from the fact that 4-year-old children, and even younger ones, take linguistic labels as referring to kinds, Cimpian and Markman (2009, p. 14) (see also Cimpian - Cadena 2010)<sup>10</sup>, claimed that information conveyed generically (for instance as expressed by the sentence: "snakes have holes in their teeth") strongly influences children's kind representations and it





**<sup>8.</sup>** These claims suggest an *essentialist* construal of artifact kinds, as also pointed out by Jacob and Gergely (2012). Such suggestion may have important consequences for the notion of psychological essentialism in infancy, according to which categories as 'boy', 'girl', 'lion', 'tree', 'ethnic group', etc. have an underlying invisible reality, and causal properties that are not directly observable but someway give the category (and its members) its identity. See §7 and §7.1 below for more details.

<sup>9.</sup> Another important experiment conducted on 10-month-old infants is Topál et al.'s study (2008) that reproduces the "A-not-B error" task originally devised by Piaget. The researchers applied natural pedagogy theory (and the generalizability assumption in particular) to this kind of task to interpret under another theoretical framework the perseverative errors made by 10-month-olds in hide-and-seek games with an object and two containers. I discuss this experiment in Chapter 6, §5.2.

<sup>10.</sup> Cimpian and Markman (2009) tested 4- and 5-year-old children, while Cimpian and Cadena (2010) did the same but using the generic example: "Dunkels are sticky" and comparing it with the non-generic sentence: "This dunkel is sticky".



«is more conceptually central» than information conveyed non-generically (e.g., by the sentence "this snake has holes in its teeth").

In this respect, Butler and Markman (2012) hypothesise that preschoolers are able to process information received pedagogically in a more generalizable and conceptually central manner, exactly as they do for information communicated generically. In their experiment, the novel objects presented to thirty-four 3-year-olds and thirty-four 4-year-olds were eleven small wooden blocks, and the only active block had a thick magnetic tape on one side; the other *inert* blocks had identical but non-magnetic tapes on them. The experimenter taught a novel linguistic label for the magnetic block, i.e., "blicket". After the presentation, the experimenter used a distracter play for a few minutes and then the test trials started under two conditions. In the pedagogical condition, when the experimenter picked up the active blicket he said: "Look, watch this!" and deliberately began to place the blicket on the paperclips. In the accidental condition, the same experimenter seemed to *«accidentally*" drop the blicket on the paperclips as he was putting it away, exclaiming "Oops!"» (Butler - Markman 2012, p. 1418). Finally, the experimenter located the ten inert blocks on the table, verbally inviting the children to "go ahead and play", while he was sitting facing away from the children before leaving the table after one minute.

Researchers were interested in the type of exploration children performed while looking for the magnetic properties of the ten inert blocks, or searching for other kinds of function the blocks could have. For this reason, three aspects of exploration were investigated: the *time* spent to explore the inert blickets, «the number of attempts children made to elicit the property from the inert blickets», and finally the number of inert blocks explored by the children (Id., p. 1419). The researchers found that in the accidental condition the younger children did not explore the inert blickets at all. «This suggests that 3-year-olds in the accidental condition may have failed to notice the property, or might have been hesitant to engage in exploratory play», while in pedagogical condition all the children *epersisted* in trying to elicit the property» from inert blocks (Id., p. 1420), and 4-year-olds spent significantly more time attempting to





pick up paperclips with the inert blickets in the pedagogical condition rather than in accidental condition<sup>11</sup>. So did the younger children. The authors interpreted this continuing exploration of few inert blickets in the pedagogical condition as strong evidence that the children understood the property as a generalizable piece of information about the kind, inferring that even the few kind members they encountered should share the same property.

Furthermore, in a second experiment, Butler and Markman (2012) tried to encourage children to explore by adding another pedagogical cue, i.e., an experimenter showing an enthusiastic reaction ("Wow!") after the property demonstration of the active blicket in both conditions. This time some 3-year-olds tried at least one inert object in both conditions and, as in the prior experiment, both children groups «made stronger inferences about the generalizability of the novel property when it was pedagogically demonstrated, as measured by their exploration of the inert blicket» (Butler - Markman 2012, p. 1421). However, I would like to draw attention on a third experiment where the researchers added an *intentional* condition, in which the blicket property was demonstrated voluntarily by the experimenter in absence of any pedagogical cues. The procedure was the same of the second experiment, but in the *in*tentional condition, «after putting away the distractor items, the experimenter picked up the active blicket and placed it deliberately on the pile of paperclips» without making eye contact or establishing joint attention with the children (Id., p. 1423). The results indicated that when the experimenter intentionally used the blicket for the novel function without pedagogical cues, 4-year-old children made «weaker inferences about its generalizability», thereby spending less time in the exploration of inert objects. By contrast, 4-year-olds appeared to make stronger inferences about generalizability when the property was demonstrated pedagogically than when it was manifested accidentally or intentionally but without ostensive cues. This was evident through the time spent and the attempts to explore the functions of inert blocks. In conclusion, we may claim that by age 4

11. The study reported the results from each age group separately.







«children modulate the strength of their inferences about the kind-relevance and generalizability of a novel property on the basis of whether it was demonstrated pedagogically for their benefit» (Id., p. 1425).

With respect to 3-year-olds, the data confirm a quite different behaviour compared to older children. Indeed, 3-year-olds spent more time exploring the inert objects in both the pedagogical condition and the intentional condition, and less time in the accidental condition. This could mean that they are able «to make a strong inference about generalizability simply on the basis of seeing a novel object intentionally used for a particular function» (Id., p. 1425). Therefore, if 4-year-olds are able to better differentiate intentional actions from pedagogical ones, 3-year-olds ground kind membership generalisation regardless of whether the object demonstration is done intentionally, or the object-function is manifested for their benefit. In conclusion, when a causal property is explicitly manifested pedagogically, children make strong inferences that drive and condition their explorations about object-functions despite counterevidence. This supports the authors' hypothesis that pedagogical demonstration «conveys information about the generalizability and conceptual importance of new information» (*Ibid.*) as generic language can do (Cimpi-AN - MARKMAN 2009; CIMPIAN - CADENA 2010). In this regard, Cibra and Shamsudheen (2015, p. 701) stress that:

Ostensive naming of a novel object [...] provides two types of information to the addressee: a property (i.e., the name) of the kind that the object exemplifies and a label by which other objects of the same kind can be identified.

This entails, according to them, that «an ostensively communicated name will be interpreted as a kind label rather than the name of the particular object» (*Ibid.*). Furthermore, Csibra and Shamsudheen (2015, p. 698) provide an alternative explanation of Butler and Markman's (2012) results. On their reading, children's perseveration on the inert blickets is not due to a stronger inference about generalizability triggered by pedagogical stance, but to the fact that infants have learnt (thanks to the demonstration) that blickets, as a kind, are magnetic, and thus, they might infer that the inert ones do not work because they are broken.





Thereby, Csibra and Shamsudheen (2015, p. 698) assume that children interpret the communicative demonstration «as being about a property of the kind exemplified by the blicket used in the demonstration». Through the pedagogical demonstration, children learn something about the kind's property, and such nonverbally acquired knowledge is resistant to contrary evidence, just like Sarah-Jane Leslie and colleagues (2011) have shown about linguistic generic expressions «which are not invalidated by counterexamples» (CSIBRA - SHAMSUDHEEN 2015, p. 698).

Another aspect is worth pointing out: what children learn pedagogically does not concern only the relevant kind and its main property (e.g., "blickets pick up paperclips"), but also how the kind is used by the members of a community. In essence, children also infer that something has a *social valence* (e.g., "one uses blickets to pick up paperclips"). In other words, based on how one manifests ostensively the use of novel objects, or biased by the pedagogical demonstration, children infer how they (and other people) *should* interact with novel objects (Butler - Markman 2012, pp. 1425-1426). This interpretation leads us to introduce another assumption predicted by the natural pedagogy theory, namely the assumption of universality.

## 2.4. The assumption of universality

The assumption of universality (also known as *shared knowl*edge assumption, or simply omniscience assumption) is a bias according to which whatever the child learns (at least pedagogically) is assumed by the child herself to be common knowledge. Such corollary of omniscience implies that the knowledge acquired by the child is *believed* to be public, shared and universal. «If someone knows something, everyone knows it» (Csibra - Gergely 2006, p. 272). This is the maxim that synthesised a crucial bias within the natural pedagogy theory for two reasons. First, the omniscience assumption is strategic from an evolutionary point of view because it allows for a fast transmission and a strong persistence of social norms, in virtue of the generation of behavioural expectations by infants about social habits manifested by others. The omniscience assumption is also similarly connected to a fast learning process and a facilitated sharing of words, as suggested by Csibra and Gergely, who claimed







that «a child can plausibly assume that a word learned from a certain person is not her specific way to express a certain concept, but part of a shared sign system» (*Ibid.*).

The second reason, strictly connected to the last claim, relies on the fact that, according to the assumption of universality, the knowledge content assimilated pedagogically is ascribed to others without any commitment to a (simulationist) mentalisation. Pedagogical learning deals with an object-centred perspective that ignores (or rules out) the teacher's mental state. In this sense, it is exactly the opposite with respect to a person-centred perspective predicted by simulationist mindreading accounts. Indeed, such assumption implies that an individual behaviour manifested pedagogically as a personal dispositional property would be learned by infants and children as an epistemic status (or as a knowledge content) that extends beyond the episodic situation in which it has been manifested to be relevantly ascribed to other members of one's social group. In other words, as Gergely sums up: «infants expect ostensively manifested referential information to represent common cultural knowledge that is shared by and accessible to other individuals as well and not only to the communicating person demonstrating it» (Gergely 2013, p. 147).

I suggest that such bias is permitted and guaranteed by an early mindreading system that is not based on a simulationist account. I analyse the features of such primary form of mindreading in Chapters 4 and 5. The task set out to accomplish here is to show, through the description of two experiments, the characteristics of this kind of inference triggered by the pedagogical teaching/learning modality and manifested in terms of expectations and comprehension about other people's preference-behaviour.

The experiments I am going to illustrate start from the assumption that emotion disposition towards an objects-preference expressed by an individual is treated by the child as an object-directed behavioural manifestation, exactly like verbal labelling, and as a demonstration of the object-functional properties. Therefore, expressions of emotion disposition can be interpreted by infants as salient information potentially referring both to the object preferred (or rejected) and to the subject who expresses the preference. While testing 10- and 12-month-olds' behaviour









when exposed to televised positive and negative emotional reactions expressed by an actress, Mumme and Fernald (2003, p. 221) noticed that 12-month-olds (at least) «used social information presented on television and associated emotional signals with the intended target». The authors recognise the methodological difference between placing infants in the role of spectators of a sequence of events and, by contrast, making them participate in a social interaction. Mumme and Fernald (2003, p. 221) highlighted that «when the child is a participant, the question of interest is how attentional, emotional, and pragmatic cues from the social partner influence the child's own behaviour»<sup>12</sup>. This is exactly what Gergely and colleagues attempted to investigate in order to verify the universality implication of natural pedagogy.

2.4.1. A case of universality: Gergely and colleagues' experiment (2007)

Gergely, Egyed and Király (2007) tested 14-month-old infants through a violation-of-expectation (VOE) looking time paradigm to investigate whether object-directed emotion manifestations - performed by adults through communicative interactions - did modulate the infants' own object-directed actions without relying on person-specific mental state attributions. In other words, given particular conditions and an ostensive teaching context, infants may succeed in social referencing «without necessarily relying on or even having to infer and attribute the other's mind a person-specific mental attitude toward the referent» (Gergely 2007*a*, p. 190). In particular:

It is hypothesized that the presence of ostensive cues biases infants toward interpreting others' object-directed emotion manifestations in an object-centred manner, as conveying relevant new information about the referent kind (e.g. that "broccoli is good!"), rather than as conveying person-specific information about the subjective mental attitude that the other person holds toward the referent





<sup>12.</sup> In their experiment, Mumme and Fernald conflated the two roles: as spectators, the infants did watch a televised scenario where an actress reacted with neutral, negative or positive emotions to two novel objects; as participants, they had the possibility to interact with two real objects which were identical to the ones seen on television.



(e.g. "Allison likes broccoli"), as predicted by the simulationist mindreading account (*Ibid.*).

In the experiment twelve familiarisation events were presented, and in each one two demonstrators ostensively greeted the children (i.e. sixty-four 14-month-olds) with smiles, eye contact, and other communicative cues. Two target objects were placed on the left (object A) and right (object B) side of a table in front of a demonstrator, who manifested a positive or a negative emotion towards each of them<sup>13</sup>. A second demonstrator performed the same actions, but the emotion displayed toward A and B were reversed: e.g., if the first demonstrator expressed "interest/ joy" toward A, the second one expressed "disgust". During the familiarisation trials, the two demonstrators expressed the same kind of emotions towards the two objects. At this point, two different experimental conditions were created: the «asymmetric presentation» condition and the «symmetric presentation» condition. In the former, one of the agents, called «Frequent Person» (FP), appeared nine times, that is three times more frequently than the demonstrator called «Infrequent Person» (IP). In the symmetric presentation condition, the two demonstrators appeared six times each across the familiarisation trials. According to the simulationist mindreading account, infants should have attributed different person-specific mental attitudes (i.e., liking or disliking) to the two demonstrators with respect to the two referent objects in asymmetric and symmetric conditions. On the contrary, according to the universality assumption, the more salient information transmitted by FP's manifestations in the asymmetric condition should mask the real preference of IP, thereby leading the infants to extend FP's preference to IP. This should be due to the fact that FP's more frequently manifested preference toward object A would contribute to create a representation of A as good (or as better) than object B, which was selected three times less often by IP. Therefore, natural pedagogy theory predicts that ostensive cues trigger an «object-cen-

**13.** All the objects were novel to the infants, who initially showed no differential preference for either of them. For a brief summary of the experiment see Gergely (2007*a*, pp. 191-192).





theory

tred interpretation of others' referential emotion displays» (Gergely *et al.* 2007, p. 141) such that if infants learn that object A is good, then it must be good for everyone. On the basis of their informative achievement gained by the more salient FP manifestations, infants ground their expectations both on the object class that the referent belongs to, and on others' behaviour about that object kind. In a nutshell, infants expect that all object-directed actions will be similarly driven by the object's valence quality. In Gergely's terms:

following the universality assumption of the pedagogical stance infants would show a generalized object valence based expectation that all people, including both demonstrators, would choose that object which the infants had come to represent by the end of the familiarization trials as good or as better than the other (Gergely 2007a, p. 192).

To test this prediction, the trials consisted of four «object-choice and object-directed actions» in which the two demonstrators appeared twice a neutral facial expression. The demonstrators first performed one «attitude-consistent object-choice», i.e., they chose the object targeted by positive emotions during familiarisation; and later one «attitude inconsistent object-choice», in which they chose the object targeted by the negative emotion. The chosen object was grasped by the demonstrators that moved it to a new position (just ten cm away), and then moved it back to its original position. This action was repeated many times until the young subjects watched it. According to simulationist accounts, infants should be more surprised, and thus, should look longer at the unexpected choices, namely «the attitude inconsistent object-choices for both conditions» (Gergely et al. 2007, p. 141). In contrast, Gergely's results contradict such predictions. On the one hand, a sharp looking-time distinction occur between the two conditions (symmetric and asymmetric); on the other hand, no significant distinction was found between consistent and inconsistent attitudes in the symmetric condition. Furthermore, in the asymmetric condition a longer looking time was recorded only when the second demonstrator chose «the more negative-valenced Object B (M=19.15 sec)», which was consistent with her original choice in familiarisation trial, but inconsistent with «the more positive-valenced Object A







(M=15.50 sec)» made by the first demonstrator (Gergely et al. 2007, p. 144). In particular, the final result recorded in the asymmetric condition (indicated with the term «Object-Valence main effect») represents the strongest support for the universality assumption of natural pedagogy. It should be interpreted as the clearest evidence that infants do not attribute person-specific mental attitudes to the two demonstrators. Alternatively, the experiment shows that although 14-month-olds are allegedly able to read mental states, they do not seem to employ person-specific mentalistic information to predict the demonstrators' actions during the test trials (Gergely 2007a). Indeed, Gergely and colleagues do not claim that infants (at least at 14 months of age) are unable to ascribe mental states to others. Rather, they propose (see also CSIBRA - GERGELY 2006) that infants are guided by the presence of ostensive cues to form an object-centred interpretation switch or, in other words, ostensive cues constrain and drive infants' interpretation of others' object-directed communicative actions such as object-referential emotion manifestations, verbal and non-verbal explanations of functional object properties, and verbal labelling. Therefore, starting from this experiment, the authors stressed the crucial role played by ostensive cueing as the main factor able to bias infants to interpret manifested emotions as transmitting information about the referent's qualities, and not about the other's subjective mental attitude towards them.

However, Gergely and colleagues' study (2007) remains inconclusive insofar as they tested the contrasting interpretations of emotion's expressions only in the context of a communicative manifestation. In fact, one could wonder whether infants would have been able to mentalize in the absence of a binding ostensive cuing context and, therefore, to understand object-directed emotion expression as a subjective emotional disposition towards the objects (as previous approaches tried to show, see e.g. Moses *et al.* 2001; Mumme - Fernald 2003).

Egyed and colleagues (2013) attempted to answer this question by testing 18-month-olds in particular experimental conditions with the aim to figure out «the special power of ostensive signals to induce a non-episodic interpretation of a communicative agent's object-directed emotion ges-









tures as conveying relevant information about motivational dispositional properties such as preferences that are socially shared» (Jacob - Gergely 2012, p. 70).

2.4.2. Egyed and colleagues' experiment on socially shared preferences

The study conducted by Egyed, Király and Gergely (2013) is similar to the study discussed above, but has the further merit of comparing ostensive communicative conditions and non-communicative demonstrations more directly. Indeed, by presenting object-directed emotion manifestations, they demonstrated that 18-month-old infants are able to flexibly attribute an object-centred interpretation or a person-centred interpretation to referential emotion displays, in communicative and non-communicative contexts respectively. In their experiment, 18-month-olds looked at an adult manifesting positive and negative object-directed emotional expression (interest vs. disgust)14 towards two novel objects of different colours and shapes placed on a table, one on the left side and the other on the right. Three groups of infants were formed, one for the ostensive communicative condition, and the other two for the non-communicative condition. In the ostensive communicative condition, first, a female demonstrator addressed each infant (seated on their mother's lap facing the table) through eye contact, smiles, and calling him or her by their name in infant-directed speech. At this point, the demonstrator looked at one of the unfamiliar objects, displaying a positive facial-vocal emotion expression (joy/interest), and then a negative emotion expression (dislike/disgust) towards the other object.

This sequence was repeated twice. By contrast, in the non-communicative condition, the demonstrator did not look at the infant nor addressed her/him through IDS, and went on performing the same sequence twice as if she were alone. In the test phase, infants in the ostensive communicative condition group, and one of the non-communicative







<sup>14.</sup> See Repacholi and Gopnik (1997), and Repacholi's (1998) procedure for identifying the target of an emotional display. In the latter study, infants were presented with two boxes, and each box contained an object that could be visible by opening the box lid. «An experimenter expressed happiness as she looked or put her hand inside one box, and disgust as she repeated this action with the other box. Infants touched both boxes but preferred to search for the happy object» (Repacholi 1998, p. 1017).



condition groups, saw another female agent (the *requester*), who was not the same person as the demonstrator, coming in without paying attention to the objects and immediately requesting the infant to give her one of them while making eye contact. In the third group of infants, the requester was the same person the children had seen during the familiarisation trial in the non-communicative condition. The results revealed «a significant difference in the distribution of objects' choices among the three conditions» (EGYED et al. 2013, p. 1351). The most significant difference in infant object choice (made by touching or grasping) was recorded between non-communicative + different person condition (in which «5 infants chose the positively valenced object, and 11 infants chose the negatively valenced object») and non-communicative + same person condition (in which «14 infants chose the positively valenced object, and 2 infants chose the negatively valenced object» (*ibid.*)). These results may represent a further demonstration that by observing someone's object-directed emotion, infants (at least at 18 months of age and presumably before) are able to ascribe the corresponding emotion to that individual, according to the person-specific emotional attitude state.

By comparing the object choices in the communicative-context + different-person condition («11 infants chose the positively valenced object, and 5 infants chose the negatively valenced object»), the researchers found a significant difference with the choices accomplished by infants in the non-communicative-context + different-person condition (EGYED et al. 2013, pp. 1351-1352). In conclusion, Egyed and colleagues found that when infants observed the referential emotion's expression from a third-person perspective, i.e. in the non-communicative condition, they assigned a person-centred interpretation. Such assignment prevented them from applying the agent-specific attributions to other subjects. In other words, in these cases infants did not appear to generalise the object choice. On the contrary, when infants were participants, or involved in other ways through a second-person perspective, they assigned an object-centred interpretation to emotional displays. In virtue of communicated ostensive signals, «infants readily generalized their interpretation of the communicative agent's referential emotion manifestations as applicable to other







individuals as well» (EGYED et al. 2013, p. 1352). This way, infants may represent the information achieved as shared knowledge available to others, «forming part of the cultural common ground shared by one's social community» (EGYED et al. 2013, p. 1349). On the one hand, the universality assumption allows infants to modulate their future behaviour in an emotion-congruent manner when anticipating encounters with referents belonging to the same kind. On the other hand, following the universality assumption, infants expect that people who have not locally manifested an emotional attitude towards the referents would also exhibit the same disposition and judgment toward referents of the same kind.

## 2.5. Universality without mindreading?

The advocates of natural pedagogy do not claim that infants develop mindreading skills at a later stage, or that they are unable to ascribe epistemic mental state, emotions, intentions, desires, or dispositional attitudes around the first year of age. Rather, they affirm that pedagogical processing and mentalizing skills are importantly *independent*. I report Gergely's thought here: *«The central claim* that pedagogy theory makes *is independent* [from] the question of whether and/or at what point in development young infants are able to infer and represent mental states of others» (GERGELY 2007a, p. 193). The conclusion anticipated by Gergely is that *«*one can learn from other minds without learning about them» (*Ibid.*).

The basic proposal of natural pedagogy is that young infants possess a dedicated cue-driven social learning system that very early on enables them to fast-learn relevant - even if cognitively opaque - cultural knowledge from other minds without necessarily attributing mental states to those minds. This certainly does not preclude the possibility that young infants may already be able to infer and reason about others' mental states (*Ibid.*).

Csibra, Gergely (Csibra - Gergely 2006) and colleagues (Gergely *et al.* 2007) argued that developmental processes, by establishing the comprehension of other minds, involve the suspension and inhibition of the default universality assumption, whereby other minds are seen as equally om-

101







niscient. Such gradual learning processes driven by experiences then leads to more mature mentalizing abilities, ones that allow children to represent the differential knowledge contents of individual minds. I suggest that this is true only in part. If we embrace a model of infant's mindreading capacities that includes the cognitive skills necessary to support omniscient implication, and if we imagine that such core mindreading abilities change and develop through childhood, then we can expect a dynamic cooperation between mindreading abilities and natural pedagogy systems. More needs to be done to analyse the evolution and the supposed inhibition of natural pedagogy systems in favour of theory-of-mind skills onset that supposedly enable infants «to appreciate that the people around them possess separate minds with differential knowledge contents that represent the world in different ways» (Gergely 2007a, p. 172). For instance, further findings should investigate at which developmental stage the decrease of this deferential attitude occurs (see §2.2 and Chapter 6). In fact, in order to differentiate other people's minds and modify children's sensitivity towards ostensive cues, epistemic trust towards the knowledge source should be somehow inhibited or suspended, so that the adult is not seen as blindly reliable anymore.

This is a crucial developmental acquisition that (should) make children more vigilant towards unreliable, uninformed, or deceptive communicators (Gergely *et al.* 2007), but its downward trend needs to be tested more clearly in pedagogical contexts.

In the next chapter, I examine the strength and flexibility of early belief attribution in more detail, and I extend it to non-pedagogical contexts in order to sketch a potential model of an early mindreading system able to serve the universality assumption. For the moment it is better to see, on the one hand, if other findings may provide support and confirmation with respect to infant development, and on the other hand, if natural pedagogy applies its innate and human-specific characteristics across cultures, as well as among non-human animals considered from an evolutionary perspective.







3. Investigating natural pedagogy in pre-schoolers

In order to learn more about natural pedagogy systems, it is necessary to analyse its onset and the dynamic unfolding of its implications (from epistemic trust to universality assumption) as biasing factors for cognitive functions along the first years of ontogenetic development. I have already mentioned natural pedagogy in preschoolers (see §2.3.2), with reference to Butler and Markman's 2012 experiment. In another study, Sobel and Sommerville (2009) notice that a pedagogical context prompts 4-year-old children to learn a sequence of lights more successfully than children who are provided with an inappropriate rationale, or with no rational ordering style. Bonawitz et al. (2009) further showed that use of the pedagogical stance allowed preschoolers to focus on a specific toy function over-and-above accidental exposure (see also Sage - Baldwin 2012, pp. 154, 156). Sage and Baldwin's studies have significantly expanded natural pedagogy in the United States (as well as beyond Gergely and Csibra's lab and collaborators), enhancing the role of pedagogical cues for providing «unique assistance to infants in terms of boosting their production of causally effective action with [tools]» (SAGE - BALDWIN 2011, p. 836).

3.1. Sage and Baldwin's experiment

Sage and Baldwin (2012) examined natural pedagogy's effects on thirty-two children of different ages (3- and 4-yearold), who were involved in a game situation with their parents into a natural pedagogy setting. The experimenters constructed two toys (i.e., Pyramid and Flops) that were completely novel both for the parents and the children, who were asked to engage in four toys tasks that included: «(1) children being taught the functions of either the Pyramid or Flops toy by a parent, (2) children teaching the functions of that toy to the experimenter, (3) children being taught the functions of the other toy by the experimenter, and (4) children teaching the functions of that second novel toy to their parent» (SAGE - BALDWIN 2012, p. 160). Parents were also divided in two groups, with half of them assigned to teaching activities and informed by the experimenters about the functions of one novel toy (either Pyramid or Flops). The other parent group was involved in play activities. Before the trials, children and parents played together







freely for five minutes in a room containing fifteen toys of different nature such as a train, a jigsaw puzzle, a bus, a keyboard, a jack-in-the-box, a bouncy ball, a noise-making ball, and a Furreal puppy. Then, session trials started and only one adult at a time entered the room with the toy whose function they would be teaching. Only after tasks 1 and 3, children were instructed by the experimenter to teach the other parent about the toy that he/she had never seen before. But whereas the experimenter taught children the functions of all the four toys, parents did not necessarily demonstrate everything.

This intriguing experiment provide us with a lot of suggestions and insights. First, the authors gathered information about *how* pedagogical parents appeared to be during both the free play session and the novel toys session, keeping score of use and frequency of the several cues adopted. Sage and Baldwin's analyses indicated that pedagogical cue use was «omnipresent across contexts», and parents seemed to «capitalize upon multiple pedagogical cues» (Id., 162-163): eye contact, gaze shifting, joint attention, name referral, pointing, referential speech (e.g. "Look!" or "Watch!"), suggestions (e.g. "Do you want to put the puzzle together?"), knowledge questions (e.g. "What does it do?"), observations (e.g. "Oh, you like that one"). The authors found a predominant use of speech and a strong interrelation between pedagogical cues with the exception of eye contact and name referral. At first glance it may be quite surprising given the fundamental role played by these two cues in natural pedagogy, but the age of children in this sample may explain such a result, suggesting that – as Sage and Baldwin pointed out - «pedagogy might be best viewed as a multidimensional construct, with differing cues subserving distinguishable subgoals» (Id., p. 173).

As predicted by Csibra and Gergely's theory, the pedagogical context in play sessions had meaningful effects on children's learning, since 68 % of children learned all four functions when they were taught by a parent. On the contrary, in a separate group of sixteen children left to their own exploration without a teacher, only 19% learned all the relevant functions. It is worth noting that if, on the one hand, pedagogy facilitates children in broadening their knowledge, on the other hand, pedagogy constraints







their free explorations. This has been also pointed out by Bonawitz and colleagues (2011), whose experiment documents that preschoolers may be very sensitive to pedagogy in play contexts, while at the same time showing that children played less with a novel toy after having witnessed a demonstration of a single function in a pedagogical way.

Sage and Baldwin's study also analyses the relations between parent and children use of pedagogical cues to teach toys functions to one another. During the child-taught toy task, researchers tried to find correlations with the relevant parent's pedagogical approach. Their analyses revealed «that parents' use of referential speech was positively correlated to children's use of referential speech in the child-taught toy task», both with the parent and with the experimenter, but there were no other significant correlations (Sage - Baldwin 2012, pp. 171-172). Therefore, the children's use of pedagogical cues during the child-teaching tasks was unrelated to their parent's use of the same cues during the parent-teaching task for both toys, i.e., flops and pyramids. This result deserves further investigation, but it may suggest that child pedagogy has its own peculiarities regardless of adult teaching modalities.

105

# 4. Natural pedagogy in a teaching evolutionary perspective

Natural pedagogy is part of a long tradition of developmental studies investigating the shapes and dynamics of child-parental communications aimed to social learning (Bloom et al. 1976; Bruner 1977; Iverson et al. 1997). It also extends the recent experimental literature documenting infants' ability at utilising adult communicative signals to guide inferential processing in learning contexts (see for example Baldwin 1991, 1993; Carpenter et al. 1998; Moses et al. 2001). Besides the cognitive perspective discussed so far, natural pedagogy raises questions about teaching from an evolutionary perspective. This issue is discussed by Csibra and Gergely in some early papers (Csibra - Gergely 2006; Gergely - Csibra 2005; Csibra 2007b), and I would like to further stress the adaptive value of teaching here.

Teaching solves several adaptive problems arising in social learning that cannot be addressed by the learner's







behaviour alone. As we have seen, in order to learn, children must attend and have access to novel information that is normally available through experience, observation, or direct communication. The latter facilitates naïve learners to quickly catch the relevance of information transmitted by the teacher. There is a broader sense to intend teaching when it comes to nonhuman animals, as Caro and Hauser (1992) explain in their seminal study that provides three criteria to define teaching in nature:

- 1) An adult, or expert individual, changes his/her behaviour in the presence of a naïve co-specific observer;
- 2) The expert individual spends efforts and time with the naïve observer without immediate benefits;
- 3) However, in virtue of the expert's behaviour, the naïve observer acquires competences and knowledge more rapidly and efficiently.

Such definitions, fully applying to human natural pedagogy, make teaching different from other forms of social learning processes, mostly with respect to the necessity of cooperative interaction (Thornton - Raihani 2008, p. 1825; Galef - Laland 2005). A cooperative interaction entails communication, and we may surely claim that teaching is always a form of (intentional) communication, despite being different from other communicative forms, insofar as the teacher's influence affects the pupil's behaviour. According to the first criterion, teaching entails a behaviour projected to aid and promote learning in another animal being. This is properly defined as a mentalistic approach to teaching activity (Kline 2015), whereby it could appear that teachers need mindreading systems to identify the very need for teaching, «to figure out what it is that they ought to teach, and to tailor the difficulty of the task to match the skill level of the pupil» (Kline 2015, p. 2; Kruger - Tomasello 1996; Tomasello et al. 1993). Ziv and Frye (2004) claim that teaching is *only* possible when teachers and learners consciously recognise intentionality and knowledge differences between individuals. Olson and Bruner (1996) attribute to theory of mind the ascription of ignorance that represents the starting point of attempting to teach. According to Strauss et al. (2002, p. 1476), «in order to teach, one needs to know when









knowledge, beliefs, skills, etc. are missing, incomplete, or distorted, as well as how people learn».

Against this strongly anthropocentric perspective, it is worth pointing out that the three teaching criteria mentioned above are detectable and sometimes evident in species such as, e.g., ants, bees, meerkats, domestic fowls, domestic cats, pied babblers (Hoppitt et al. 2008; Caro - Hauser 1992), but not among great apes (Caro - Hauser 1992; for a brief review see Thornton - Raihani 2008; for a conflicting and controversial interpretation about teaching in nonhuman primates see Boesch - Tomasello 1998). Here, I am not claiming that social learning and cultural transmission do not occur among great apes, if "cultural" denotes different social habits in different groups. Indeed, there is agreement among scientists about the fact that chimpanzees learn from one another, but it is still hotly debated whether these are proper instances of teaching according to the three criteria (for a review see Moore 2013; Scheel et al. 2015). So far, empirical evidence supports the hypothesis that «the primary mechanisms of chimpanzee social learning are [...] combinations of affordance learning, local and stimulus enhancement, and emulation» (Moore 2013, p. 889).

The element that distinguishes human teaching may be thus more parsimonious than that one advanced by mentalistic theorists and it concerns the great flexibility displayed by human teaching in different contexts (Thornton - Raihani 2008, p. 1828). Indeed, human teaching promotes both procedural (or normative knowledge referring to knowing-how), and declarative knowledge (or descriptive knowledge referring to knowing-that). In the case of natural pedagogy, we may notice an overlap between these two dimensions of knowability. However, the presence of these two teaching aspects, strongly interconnected in human cultural transmission, has been also noticed in some ant groups (*Temnothorax albipennis*; see Franks - Richardson 2006) and birds (pied babblers, see Rahini - Ridley 2008), as well as in vervet monkeys whose use of positive rein-

аΑ



**<sup>15.</sup>** See Vorms (2012, p. 539), according to whom such overlap is potentially problematic, and should not be assumed but rather analysed, most of all when infants deal with certain kinds of tasks (like A-not-B task), in which the agent's actions can be easily misunderstood (see Chapter 6).



forcement is supposed to facilitate young members' learning about alarm calls (Caro - Hauser 1992). This evidence suggests the usefulness of comparing animal and human teaching to provide a broader notion of teaching, and also suggests abandoning the anthropocentric point of view to better see the peculiarities and the continuity of information transfer through evolution. This evidence represents a further element about individual cognitive foundations of teaching (Thornton - McAuliffe 2012), and they may support the suggestion that no inferences on the teacher's mental states appear to be necessary to spark a teaching/ learning relationship. This also does not appear necessary to trigger the pedagogical stance, at least under its primary relational features (based on the connection between the teacher's effort and the learner's attitude), and the general knowability categories (normative and semantic levels). Indeed, if teaching is a form of communication that shall strictly respect Caro and Hauser's three criteria, natural pedagogy may be seen as the human variant reliant upon specifically human communicative cues, whose comprehension is not necessarily tied to, or triggered by, mindreading capacities.

Placing natural pedagogy within a functionalist, evolutionary, and non-anthropocentric notion of teaching forces us to rethink the general assumption of the theory that sees the motivation to teach as specifically human (as otherwise claimed by CSIBRA - GERGELY 2006; 2009, but also STRAUSS - ZIV 2012)<sup>16</sup>. That said, I would not underestimate the unique character of human pedagogical teaching to allow the transmission of cultural and *generalizable* knowledge with opaque content (CSIBRA 2007b), as also pointed out by zoologists (Thornton et al. 2007). Indeed, the species mentioned above perform types of non-human teaching that «are unable to support the transmission and maintenance of cultural forms with unrestricted content because the content of transmitted information is either strictly pre-specified (e.g. the location of particular food source) or left to be discovered by the pupil» (CSIBRA 2007b, p. 96). Furthermore, following the taxonomy provided by Kline

16. For a functionalist account of teaching see Kline (2015).







(2015), if natural pedagogy can surely be defined as a "direct active teaching" (DAT), akin to other teaching modalities observed among non-human animals, natural pedagogy is human-specific among social learning practices because the teacher does not merely play the role of attractor of the pupil's attention towards certain actions or objects. Rather, through ostensive cues, the teacher «manifests to the pupil that she is the intended addressee of the demonstration» (Tanone - Csibra 2015, p. 50).

While acknowledging the existence of DAT in non-human animal kingdom and the use of referential signals (e.g., alarm calls, food calls, bee dance, etc.), human ostensive communication is unique because it allows the acquisition of generic knowledge contents such as opaque materials and social kinds, artifacts and conventions, which are not functionally transparent and lack any prima facie fitness value. The evolution of such cognitive adaptations allowed pupils to interpret the taught information as being applicable *beyond its episodic use and contextual achievement*, whereas the referential signals used in non-human DAT are «restricted to episodic facts in the 'here and now' and cannot express content that is generalizable to other situations, other locations or other individuals» (CSIBRA - GERGELY 2011, p. 1150).

This is precisely the type of inference that ostensive signals license about demonstrated content. Therefore, if human teaching is to be portrayed as a glaring exception in the animal kingdom, this is not, or not solely, because of its frequency and breadth of use, but rather because of its capacity to perpetuate cultural kinds that are causally and teleologically opaque (Tanone - Csibra 2015, p. 50).

5. Evolutionary origins of natural pedagogy

Csibra and Gergely (2006; 2009; 2011) provide an explanation of the evolution of teaching in terms of adaptation. However, their approach regards teaching as a uniquely and cross-cultural human adaptation. According to them, natural pedagogy represents «an evolutionary adaptation along the hominin lineage» (CSIBRA - GERGELY 2011, p. 1149).

Human instrumental actions and social conventions almost inevitably include opaque elements. Actually it is

aΑ







quite difficult to immediately understand the use, efficacy and adaptive value of eating something from a plate and a spoon, which can be hard to handle. Born and immerged in human cultures, infants see and observe constantly so many actions that appear to be (and indeed are) arbitrary, or even counterproductive, but at the same time appear relevant and necessary to be learnt to establish fundamental social exchange and promote a normal lifestyle. Therefore, the intergenerational transfer and the consequent cultural stabilization of human technological habits, social conventions, folk traditions pose «a learnability problem for the purely observational learning mechanisms» (Id., p. 1151). On the one hand, the role of a benevolent teacher, here intended as a guide who marks and emphasises the relevant aspects of actions through specific communicative signals, is therefore necessary. On the other hand, an innate mind architecture equipped with dedicated cognitive skill is also necessary.

The origins of natural pedagogy – interpretable as testimony processing, in the sense of «transmission of observed information» (GOLDMAN 1999, p. 103) – must be connected to human communication modality, and in particular to the need to manipulate other people's mental state (Sper-BER 2001). Perhaps more simply, as suggested by Tomasello (2008, p. 6), communication is fundamentally a «cooperative enterprise», i.e., it operates «most naturally and smoothly within the context of [...] mutually assumed cooperative communicative motives». Therefore, we may suppose that at a certain point of human evolution cooperation among humans became more extended, thereby eliciting a strong evolutionary pressure for the emergence of specific forms of communication in which knowledge transfer was necessary. However, this is not enough to explain how the natural pedagogy system arose, for instance, with its characteristic skills aimed at generalising the information learned.

According to Csibra and Gergely (2006; 2011), the determinant factor for the evolution of pedagogical relation was the production and employment of more and more sophisticated tools. It is indeed quite difficult, if not impossible, to understand and learn properly by passive observation or trial-and-error, especially when it comes to instrumental actions and artefacts that «tend to be opaque both in terms of their adaptive function (teleological opacity) and in terms







of their modus operandi (causal opacity)» (CSIBRA - GERGELY 2011, p. 1154). Direct communicative demonstrations thus serve the task to guide pupils towards the relevant pieces of information and the important aspects of the situation. At the same time, non-verbal and verbal "instructions" favour the acquisition of information as generic knowledge that goes beyond the episodic and contextual use observed in the demonstration. Then, the acquired information is applicable to other circumstances and other objects of the same kind. This presupposes an adaptive cognitive equipment in infants that has probably matured in a cooperative social and technological environment, where a lot of interactions occur between adults and offspring, and not only between a mother and her own babies whose care has been shared within a group for more than a million years (Hrdy 2009). The emergence of such cooperative breeding system constitutes the distinctive character of human evolution (Burkart et al. 2009) and it probably represents the main general factor, together with neurobiology and technology, that made the onset of natural pedagogy both possible and necessary.

# 6. Natural pedagogy is universal

An important implication of natural pedagogy as the evolutionary result of cognitive adaptation to human social environment is that «it must be universal across human cultures» (Csibra - Gergely 2011, p. 1152). Anthropologists like Lancy (see e.g., Lancy et al. 2009) are skeptical about this claim, nevertheless some of their reports about case studies of teaching modalities among children belonging to non-Western societies (e.g. the Kpelle community in Liberia) seem to confirm Csibra and Gergely's hypothesis. Rather, anthropological studies (see also Hewlett et al. 2011) point out that the frequency of teaching significantly differs between Western and non-Western societies, while the reports reveal that many of natural pedagogy's predictions are in fact confirmed in several cultures (CSIBRA - GERGELY 2011, p. 1153). Furthermore, comparative studies on over*imitation*<sup>17</sup> among children belonging to non-Western society

17. Overimitation consists in the reproduction, after observing an adult operating a novel





(NIELSEN - TOMASELLI 2010) show how the learning biases displayed are similar to those adopted by Western children when they deal with novel actions in communicative contexts.

### 7. Natural pedagogy and psychological essentialism

The assumption of generalizability predicted by natural pedagogy fosters an essentialist view insofar as children are fast and efficiently guided to categorise an object as a member of a kind. This elicits the induction that invisible and influential properties of an entity are shared by and extended to other members of the category. This conception of reality is termed "psychological essentialism". More precisely, psychological essentialism consists in the belief that entities have essential causal properties which are hidden and not immediately perceivable, but they are responsible for the entities' observable features. Essentialism is described as a human «reasoning heuristic» (GELMAN 2004, p. 404), or bias (Gelman 2003) that deeply affects conceptual categorisation across cultures and contexts. As Medin and Ortony (1989) suggested, such hidden and causal essence is attributed to the categories to which entities belong. Therefore, following Gelman (2004, p. 404), essentialism can be characterized as the view according to which «certain categories have an underlying reality or true nature that one cannot observe directly but that gives an object its identity, and is responsible for the similarities that category members share».

In the initial stages of development, infants appear to divide the world into a few broad classes of things, such as, for instance, animals or vehicles: «Animals are things that move themselves and act on other things; vehicles are things that give rides» (MANDLER 2003, p. 115). This entails that

infants generalize from familiar instances such as dogs to the entire domain of animals, and from cars to the entire domain of vehicles. This result means that physical similarity between the observed exemplar and the generalized exemplar did not play an important role; infants generalized

and unfamiliar object, not only of those acts causally necessary to the end-aim, but also of clearly superfluous ones (Lyons *et al.* 2011). Overimitation often occurs in pedagogical conditions, when infants faithfully follow the demonstrator's action rather than in other social learning conditions.







from dogs to cats, rabbits, fish, birds, and aardvarks (but not to vehicles) and from cars to trucks, buses, motorcycles, airplanes, and forklifts (but not to animals) (Id., p. 109).

Therefore, at the beginning of their exploration and encounters with the world, infants tend to generalise in as broad way on the basis of abstract, undifferentiated conceptualisations of vehicles, plants, animals. Only with experience and through the ongoing language acquisition, infants learn to differentiate entities in finer-grained categories, as well as to notice perceptual details and make more accurate inductive inferences (Id., pp. 114-115).

#### 7.1. Natural-born essentialists

As Paul Bloom (2010, *Preface*) said: «We are natural-born essentialists». There is an essentialistic compulsion to consider the world as constituted by immutable forces and facts; such psychological attitude permeates common sense in every experiential domain (Perconti 2015, pp. 101, 110). In this sense, essentialism can be depicted as an evolutionary, adaptive shortcut that allows us to handle, classify and use the surrounding entities and events. As Gelman (2004) pointed out, the potential induction of categorisation generates expectations about an entity's behaviour.

The two biases, triggered by natural pedagogy attitude, promote and encourage this essentialistic compulsion. Indeed, attributing generalised aspects of object or social categories to others, for instance, can strengthen the essentialist bias in a particular way when the expectations about the other's behaviour are confirmed. First, children generalise pedagogically discovered features or functions of an object and extend them to its category. Second, children regard the generic acquired knowledge as being true for everyone, and as a consequence they expect people to behave coherently with such knowledge. The combination of these two pedagogical biases, most of all when they are accompanied by ordinary and empirical confirmations, contribute to reinforce those certainties needed by common sense. These are certainties that: i) have the form of beliefs (i.e., propositional representations with simple content), ii) belong to cultural and ordinary knowledge about the surrounding world, and *iii*) are considered common among the members of commu-









nity in virtue of the fact that they are assumed to be shared by other people. Here I am not proposing an epistemological (and specifically causal) hierarchy between essentialism and natural pedagogy assumptions. Rather, I suggest that the essentialist bias cooperates with the generalisation and universality biases by mutually reinforcing their inferential power.

Furthermore, in the domain of folk psychology, psychological essentialism takes the form of 'attributive dualism', according to which we normally represent animate entities as if they were guided by mentalistic reasons (Perconti 2017, pp. 46-48; Perconti 2011). In this regard, the universality assumption matches, and (may) support at the same time, the representational disposition to ascribe mental states to others. The spontaneous ascription of beliefs that grounds the universality assumption by generating behavioural expectations may thus work harmoniously with attributive dualism. The natural inclination (common both among children and adults) to represent animate bodies as mentalistic creatures elicits a flexible ascription of propositional contents. This way, the omniscience assumption may contribute to establish and foster some trivial social prejudices. For example, the strong cultural belief that (all) girls prefer the colour pink. On this basis, I am entitled to the following reasoning: I expect that girls would love wearing pink dresses, and it would be very strange and unexpected to see a guy completely pink-dressed! That boy betrays his class, i.e., the category who has to belong to, as a guy himself. The two biases corroborate each other. With respect to innatism, we can thus claim, following Paul Bloom, that we are «natural born dualist» (Bloom 2004)<sup>18</sup>.

However, Susan Gelman (2003) rejects the suggestion that children conceptualise all sorts of concepts. In her view, naïve essentialism is limited to natural (e.g., water, gold, animals, and plants) and social kinds (e.g., gender and race); furthermore, she argues that its origins emerge later in developmental, even during school age. However, natural pedagogy entails that children project such essences also to artifacts kinds (including human-man objects). The suggestion advanced by Futó and colleagues (2010), namely that preverbal



**<sup>18.</sup>** Cit. in Perconti (2017, p. 56). I would like to thank Pietro Perconti for the suggestion to connect natural pedagogy biases to psychological essentialism.



infants are able to generalise information about artifact kinds achieved from instrumental non-verbal actions performed by communicative agents, goes against Gelman's account.

According to Jacob and Gergely (2012, pp. 80-82), not only the evidence provided by Futó et al. (2010), but also the Butler and Markman's results (2012), Gergely et al.'s experiment (2002) and Topál et al.'s studies (2008; 2009) show that nonverbal demonstrations (if well-suited through the proper use of communicative acts) convey generic information about artifact kinds that might be classified by children in a essentialistic manner. The essentialist construal of artifact and social kinds would be indeed permitted by the very natural pedagogical procedure: first by human infants' tendency to epistemically trust their benevolent communicative informants/teachers, and then by the action of two further pedagogical biases. The epistemic opacity of artifacts, which populate the social ordinary world, «may encourage infants to assume, in accordance with the essentialist bias, that the surface-observable properties of man-made tools result from their underlying essential properties (e.g., their intended function)» (JACOB - GERGELY 2012, p. 83).

115

#### 8. Conclusions

Natural pedagogy appears more sophisticated than other kinds of social learning theories, such as observational learning, in which infants simply respond to stimuli with increased attention (SAGE - BALDWIN 2010). Adults employ a set of ostensive-pedagogical cues such as eye contact, gaze shifting, pointing, IDS, and this elicit the pedagogical learning stance in infants and children, «a specific attentional and interpretative mindset [...] that shapes their processing in ways that expedite learning» (SAGE - BALDWIN 2012, p. 154). In pedagogical relationships, naïve learners alter and reshape event-processing by employing their capacity to use the information gleaned from the "teacher's" demonstration in their own future actions and predictions (SAGE - BALDWIN 2011, p. 840; SAGE - BALDWIN 2012, p. 155). Infants do so according to two functional assumptions: that the pedagogically transmitted knowledge contents are generalizable information (about referent kinds), and that they are universally shared by other people. According to such a







default assumption, communicative agents become «sources of universally shared cultural knowledge» (Gergely et al. 2007, p. 145). The emerging puzzle concerns the fact that if other people are represented as possessors of equivalent omniscient minds, this may produce a cognitive conflict in learning contexts with one of the main mindreading features, namely the capacity to distinguish the other people's minds as different holders of knowledge contents, intentions, desires, and states of mind.

In the following chapter I provide a model of early infant mindreading that does not contradict natural pedagogy, but it may constitute a *necessary* co-operator that makes the universality assumption possible. In fact, what emerges from the analysis of these two functional assumptions – i.e., epistemic trust and omniscience – leads to an *impossible* cooperation between a full-fledged mindreading system and natural pedagogy. The inhibition (or suspension) of the two biases implicated by natural pedagogy – i.e., the (almost totally) blind trust towards the pedagogical sources of knowledge, and the automatic attribution of learned cultural knowledge to other people – constitutes an unavoidable developmental goal for normal subjects. At this point, we could provide two explanatory strategies to ground the 'cooperation-hypothesis':

- The early infant mindreading system is innate and equipped with a few skills relative to belief attributions, that develop over the first years of life (as advocates of rich nativist accounts propose, see CARRUTHERS 2015 for a review);
- 2) It might be profitable to introduce a dual mindreading system, whereby we would have a primary theory-of-mind system with different and autonomous features, and a later and fully structured system (as proposed, for instance, by Apperly Butterfill 2009). In the next chapter I argue in defence of the first solution<sup>19</sup>.





**<sup>19.</sup>** There is another consideration to make with respect to the idea that it would be incorrect to speak about innate mindreading competencies for early infants at all. The advocates of such proposal argue that early abilities of social cognition (e.g. infant false-belief attribution) do not involve metarepresentational skills but rather enactive capacities acquired by experiences with social interaction, and that the genuine mindreading manifestations (which occur around four years age) are instead elicited by the development of language (e.g., see Heyes - Frith 2014).



# Mindreading and assumption of universality. Part 1) A primary form of representational mindreading system

aА



Understanding others' mental states means recognising their intentions, desires, and beliefs. As Gergely nicely puts it:

Young children develop an early comprehension that other people have minds that represent the world. They come to appreciate that others' actions are best understood as being caused by the contents of their representational mind states and the mental attitudes they hold toward these contents. How this inferential and representational mentalizing capacity develops during the early years, and how infants come to appreciate that the people around them possess separate minds with differential knowledge contents that represent the world in different ways, is clearly the second major challenge that an adequate theory of early social-cognitive development must address (Gergely 2007, p. 172).

Here I adopt indifferently the terms theory-of-mind (TOM) or mindreading, or folk psychology<sup>1</sup>, but I choose to limit the







<sup>1.</sup> This terminological equivalence rests on a tendency emerged in recent years. As Marchetti and Sangiuliano Intra (2015) noticed, in the literature the concept of theory of mind has frequently been replaced by the concept of mindreading because it reflects



domain of such competence to belief attribution. I will not analyse in depth, for example, the topic of desire-reasoning that it is closely connected and, as someone claimed, «developmentally prior to belief reasoning» (Steglich-Pe-TERSEN - MICHAEL 2015, p. 526). This choice is motivated by the intention to focus my analysis on the alleged basic representational structure of mindreading systems. Following the representational nativist account, I assume that when infants interpret an agent's actions, they usually take into account not only his/her motivation, but also the knowledge that the agent possesses about the situation. Many researchers have investigated infants' ability to reason about others' epistemic states.

In the original, and, by now, classic false belief task designed by Baron-Cohen, Frith and Leslie (1985), children listen to the following story of Sally and Ann, usually enacted by the experimenter through props. Sally has a basket and a box in front of her. She hides a marble in the basket and then she leaves. In her absence, Anne moves the object in another box. At this point, the storyteller asks children where Sally will search for her marble when she returns. The researchers discovered, and their results were confirmed many times over (e.g., Wellman et al. 2001; Rakoczy et al. 2015), that children answer correctly pointing to the basket (where Sally falsely believed the marble is) only starting from the age of four. By contrast, prior to this age, they usually point to the latter box, i.e., the marble's actual location that they have just seen in the enacted story.

However, since 2005 a great amount of data has been produced by several labs that used and invented different nonverbal methodologies and measures to show that even infants between the ages of 6 and 18 months are able to represent and reason about other people's false beliefs<sup>2</sup>. In other words, infants younger than 4 seem to hold the same

more precisely the interpretation of a procedural construct of mentalization, one that points to the changes of metarepresentational capacities across the life-span (MARCHET-TI - SANGIULIANO INTRA 2015). I also embrace such perspective in the present research, which is why I opted for equivalence.





<sup>2.</sup> Just a few examples in chronological order: Onishi - Baillargeon 2005; Surian et al. 2007; Song et al. 2008; Buttelmann et al. 2009; Scott - Baillargeon 2009; Kovács et al. 2010; Scott et al. 2010; Southgate et al. 2010a; Träuble et al. 2010; Luo 2011; Senju et al. 2011; Knudsen - Liszkowski 2012; Scott et al. 2012; Baillargeon et al. 2013; Barrett



Mindreading assumption of universality. Part 1)

representational capacities, although they cannot express it in the same manner.

The systematic failure of standard false belief task has brought out a critical issue, namely whether infants (a) are fundamentally egocentric and as such incapable of attributing to an agent a representation of a scene that differs from their own or (b) are non-egocentric and able to recognize, at least in some situations, that an agent's knowledge about a scene may be less complete than their own» (Baillargeon et al. 2016, p. 170). Several implicit false-belief experiments seem to indicate that at least by 6 months of age, and certainly around their first birthday, infants are non-egocentric: if an agent's representation of a scene is incomplete relatively to their own, infants use the agent's representation to predict and interpret his/her actions (see Baillargeon et al. 2016, p. 171 for a review). Infants keep track of what events an agent has or has not witnessed in a scene, and they attribute appropriate epistemic states to the agent: they expect an agent who has witnessed an event to know about it. As Peter Carruthers (2013, p. 147) pointed out, there is a crucial background inferential premise whereby «seeing *leads* to knowing» [italics mine]. If Sally sees that P, then she *knows* that P. Therefore, the mindreading «system contains a computational rule which generates the conclusion, [Sally knows that P], as output when provided with, [Sally sees that P], as input. Here the knowledge that seeing leads to knowing remains implicit in the inference rule in question» (Carruthers 2013, p. 147; Carruthers 2017). This premise bases the inferential chain that links contents information on a propositional format (see below §1.4 and Chapter 5, §1.2) from a very early developmental stage.

Following the representational TOM perspective, I argue that the ability to metarepresent other beliefs is the fundamental feature of mindreading, whose capacities are many and very sophisticated. The main one is supposed to be just the capacity to represent via propositional format other people's perspective about a shared referent to predict their behaviour. Here, *predicting* means *attributing* knowledge to

et al. 2013; Kampis et al. 2013; Buttelmann et al. 2014; Southgate - Vernetti 2014; But-TELMANN et al. 2015; Scott et al. 2015; Scott 2017.





someone. In other words, knowledge attribution entails an expectation that generates a prediction.

### 1.1. Being metarepresentational creatures

Representational TOM makes infants understand mental states as representations (e.g., CARON 2009; GOPNIK - WELL-MAN 1994; Leslie 1994), and then such representations are equal to representations about the world (Kovács *et al.* 2010). In other terms, there would be a unique mechanism that allows infants to represent the state of the world and others' mental states. Therefore, young children recognise that an observed agent holds a belief about the world that cannot match their own belief or the state of the world. This way, young children take into account other people's point of view about something on which perception is shared. On the basis of this common experience, like for example the location of a toy into a box or behind an occluder, infants are able to infer other people's future behaviour and to do so according to the change of the environmental constraints, while maintaining their own representations about a given scenario distinct from the other person's. Therefore, infants compute what they see<sup>3</sup> and at the same time they compute what others see or cannot see about the same referent.

The crucial point I would like to emphasise is that these representations about others' perspective *influence* the infants' own representations about the world (Kampis *et al.* 2013; Kampis *et al.* 2015; Kovács *et al.* 2010). By the notion of *belief ascription* here, I intend a type of computation about others' perspective that occurs spontaneously and regards informative contents inferred by the observation of a situation. The concept of *belief* here is to be interpreted in a broad and weak sense, i.e., as informative content that can be epistemically vague and opaque but it must be semantically definable (Recanati 1997) in a propositional format, e.g.: "the ball is inside the box", or more simply "there is something there". These simple propositional representations are formed swiftly and efficiently.





**<sup>3.</sup>** All the experiments I am going to illustrate involve visual perception, but see Träuble *et al.* (2010, p. 434), whose experiment (aimed to test early belief understanding in different *belief-inducing* situations) involve participants (i.e., 15-month-olds) having both visual and «manual information access as a proper basis for belief induction».



Mindreading and assumption of universality. Part 1)

Following the model proposed by Kovács (2016), I set out to show that the infants perform spontaneous belief attributions (termed by the Hungarian researcher *Belief-file*) in a much more flexible way than it has been assumed so far. Nevertheless, in the course of development, the early «representational capacities do not alter in any fundamental way», as suggested also by Carruthers (2013a, p. 142) in his defence of Leslie et al.'s (2004) mindreading account. The hypothesis is that «what matures over time are the quality and extent of the interactions between this system and executive, attentional, and planning mechanisms» (CARRUthers 2013a, p. 142; Carruthers 2015; Jacob 2016; Kovács 2016; Marchetti - Sangiuliano Intra 2015; Tirassa et al. 2006), that enriches its range of action. The flexibility of belief attribution processing is favoured by the existence of a unique mechanism enabling to represent the world and other people's beliefs: the computation of a false belief warrants infant observers to infer something about the surrounding world. This allows a rapid shared knowledge of the world. This way, the primary form of mindreading may support the bias of universality assumption predicted by the natural pedagogy theory. However, possessing an innate representational capacity does not imply the existence of a full mindreading system, but rather the necessary premises of a «single mindreading system that exists throughout, but which undergoes gradual conceptual enrichment through infancy and childhood» (Carruthers 2015, p. 141).

# 1.2. The nativist account does not imply full-fledged mindreading at birth

We can reasonably suppose an evolutionary origin of this primary mindreading skill since recent striking and revolutionary findings (Buttelmann *et al.* 2017; Krupenyean *et al.* 2016<sup>4</sup>) suggest that great apes also possess a rudimental understanding that an agent's action is grounded on her beliefs about reality. The hypothesis is based on an implicit false belief test which 12-month-old human infants pass,







**<sup>4.</sup>** Using the anticipatory looking (AL) false belief test (methodologically developed by SOUTHGATE *et al.* (2007), Krupenye and colleagues found that chimpanzees, bonobos and orangutans are able to anticipate the location where an actor (disguised as a peer) would search for an object based on her own (false) belief about the object's location.



and that has been adapted by researchers for chimpanzees, bonobos, and orangutans. The great apes, as a group, distinguished true and false beliefs in their helping behaviour. Furthermore, they are able to engage pretend plays like human babies (Gómez 2008; Pellegrini - Smith 2004). Although we cannot claim that non-human primates possess a mindreading system enable to engage social interactions among peers and with the environment like human beings (Tomasello *et al.* 2003), this discovery may further support the existence of an innate – even if not mature – form of mindreading. Moreover, it is compatible with the prediction that humans can develop mindreading through an interaction «with other cognitive systems, such as working memory and executive control» (Jacob 2016, p. 1).

Therefore, mindreading may be seen as an output of a complex cooperation process among several human cognitive mechanisms underlying pragmatic competences and executive functions, working memory system, and eventually the competitive cooperation with natural pedagogy too. On this view, on the one hand, the full-blown mindreading onset is the result of an uneven phylogenetic route that may leave the subject individual times and modes (relatively influenced by social and cultural contexts cues) to emerge and perform. On the other hand, the ontogeny of specific folk-psychology capacities is innate, it may be described experimentally, and may also be sufficiently divided into generalizable developmental stages that should be approximately stable across different cultures (i.e., around the preschool years) (e.g., Callaghan et al. 2005; Liu et al. 2008; Sabbagh et al. 2006)<sup>5</sup>. Therefore, it is impossible to underestimate the variations in «developmental patterns for individual children and cultural groups that testify clearly to the influences of particular inputs and interactive social experiences on the progression of theory of mind development» (Wellman - Peterson 2013, p. 66). Such variations are nicely illustrated by the differences between children in Western cultures (e.g., USA, Australia, and Germany) compared to

122





**<sup>5.</sup>** Callaghan *et al.*'s study (2005, p. 378) used a standard procedure «to measure false-belief understanding in five cultures: Canada, India, Peru, Samoa, and Thailand». They found «synchrony in the onset of mentalistic reasoning, with children crossing the false-belief milestone at approximately 5 years of age in every culture studied».



Chinese and Iranian children. But, at the same time, the universal onset of mindreading capacities is undeniable in a normal developmental trajectory. This is compatible with a modularistic account of TOM as described by Scholl and Leslie (1999) (see Chapter 5, §7). Furthermore, the possibility to establish a developmental timetable has important implications for clinical settings. Indeed, analysing the lack of specific mentalization abilities at a given development stage represents a crucial marker that indicates the presence of neuropsychological disorders, like autism and William syndrome<sup>6</sup>, or late-signing deaf children (Peterson *et al.* 2005; Peterson 2009; Wellman - Peterson 2013)<sup>7</sup>.

# 1.3. Against nativism

I propose to reject radical constructivist accounts, according to which the capacity to attribute false beliefs is taken to be the result of «a cultural process tied to language acquisition» (Perner - Ruffman 2005, p. 214). Young children would be able to pass implicit tests following an associationist strategy (according to the hypothesis sketched for the first time by Perner - Ruffman 2005 and then updated by Heyes 2014), whereby infants are supposed «to form three-way associations between an agent, a toy and a location, and to expect these associations to persist in space and time» (Hemling et al. 2016, p. 441). In the behavioural-rule account, infants perceive agents acting on objects, but their expectations are regularised by statistical patterns. In other words, infants should learn very early on that behavioural rules apply to how agents normally perform in specific situations. Thereby, infants apply such rules to interpret and predict agents' actions (e.g., Perner 2010, Ruffman 2014; for a review see Baillargeon et al. 2016, p. 177). De Bruin and Newen (2012) even postulate an association module, that would enable infants «to register congruent associations between agents and objects», and an operating system «which allows them to transform these associations into incongruent associations through a process of inhibition, selection and







**<sup>6.</sup>** For new insights about the relation between impairment representational TOM and autism and William syndrome see Kampis *et al.* (2017); Senju *et al.* (2010).

**<sup>7.</sup>** A theory of mind delay has been attested among deaf children of deaf parents (Wellman - Peterson 2013).



representation» (DE Bruin - Newen 2012, p. 240). The ontogeny of mindreading is predicted to occur at a later stage and to be strictly connected to social context and more sophisticated cognitive skills like the use of language (DE VIL-LIER 2005; GAROFOLI - FENICI 2017). On this view, language is not only necessary for children to make progress in their understanding of false beliefs, but rather - as Lohmann and colleagues claimed (2005, p. 245) – «children come to understand beliefs as a result of participating in various kinds of linguistic interactions». However, there is a disagreement about which aspect of language is so crucial for mindreading development. Lohman, Tomasello and Meyer (2005/2012) indicate that conversational practices about deceptive objects and training on the syntax of complementation elicit 3 year-olds' false-belief understanding. Other authors like Montgomery (2005/2012) emphasise mental state vocabulary. In this respect, de Villiers (2003) argues that the grammatical form ("he/she thinks that ...") is necessarily required for thinking about belief. Language elicits also major sensitivity to take into account a variety of perspectives through different modalities (perceptual and discursive ones). Heyes and Frith (2014, p. 1358) proposed that explicit mindreading is «a culturally inherited skill», like literacy, and «it is passed from one generation to the next by verbal instruction». On this view, reading minds is made possible by the same cognitive process underlying the ability to read words, whereas the implicit and automatic competences to ascribe false belief are due to neurocognitive mechanisms that allow children to form proper expectations about other people's behaviour.

On the contrary, I accept Grice's legacy according to which verbal comprehension is a form of mindreading. Grice considered «the comprehension process as starting from a metarepresentation of an attributed utterance and ending with a metarepresentation of an attributed thought» (Wilson 2000, p. 412). As Sperber did sum up: «Verbal understanding consists in forming a metarepresentation of a representation of the speaker» (Sperber 2000, p. 133). When speakers intend an utterance and hearers interpret it, they metarepresent it, i.e., they mentally represent the utterance as the bearer of a specific content. Following this line of thought, natural languages incorporate a







full-fledged meta-representational capacity, whereby we can claim that natural languages *presuppose* meta-representational capacity, and not vice versa (Sperber 2000). Linguistic interactions do not only require the recognition of intentional agents (as suggested by Lohman *et al.* 2005), but also more sophisticated representational skills.

1.4. Nativism vs. constructivism on the propositional nature of attributed beliefs

Full-blown mindreading rests on metarepresentational resources that are present from early infancy. This is the core idea of nativism that I embrace. The nativist approach does not deny that culture and experience make a difference and improve performance. Therefore, the TOM scale designed by Wellman and Liu (2004) for pre-schoolers - which maps the development progression through several «tasks tapping different aspects of understanding persons' mental states»<sup>8</sup> (Wellman - Liu 2004, p. 523) – cannot support a constructivist account since all stages of TOM scale require «a grasp of the representational nature of the mind» (WE-STRA - CARRUTHERS 2017, p. 166). For this reason, I expand on the implications of the representational formats that I assume to be propositional also in preverbal infants. Propositional here means conceptual. In this respect, I will briefly tackle Davidson's triangulation account, and endorse Michael's (2015) suggestion to adopt the notion of *unicept* following Millikan (2013) (see Chapter 5, §§1.4-1.5).

Propositional also entails the possession of some aspectuality skills. The early spontaneous comprehension of aspectuality (namely, the dual identity object recognition) constitutes the core argument against nativist accounts. On the one hand, researchers like Apperly, Butterfill, and Low, distinguish between an early-developing system (System 1, or minimal mindreading) that allows to track rudimental forms of mental states, and a later-developing system (System 2) that is based on a full development of belief concepts and

aА





**<sup>8.</sup>** The researchers tested 75 children aged 3-5 on a battery of tasks including diverse-desires task (DD), diverse-beliefs task (DB), knowledge/perceptual-access task (KA), false-belief task (FB), and a hidden-emotions task (HE).



Emiliano Loria

other propositional attitudes<sup>9</sup>. On the other hand, Perner and colleagues (as Rakoczy, Huemer, Leahy, Fizkte and others) suggest that it is impossible for children younger than 4 years of age to handle the notion of aspectuality spontaneously. 10 Perner and Roessler (2012, p. 519) have defended the view that early capacity to hold false beliefs shown in implicit tests reflects an «unconscious social knowledge of lawful regularities». According to them, the standard false belief task «requires explicit consideration of the agent's subjective perspective on his reasons for action». This implies a capability to capture «an intentional switch of perspectives» that it is supposed not to be possible before 4 years of age. On their view, to pass direct tests, infants need to interpret the agent's behaviour as an intentional action, namely an act performed for a reason, and then, they need to understand the difference between objective reasons (i.e., usually non-psychological considerations that justify doing something) and subjective reasons (i.e., a subject's perspectives on her own objective reasons), which in turn requires «awareness of different perspectives» (Per-NER - ROESSLER 2012, pp. 520-521). Furthermore, in more recent studies, Perner and colleagues (2015; Huemer et al. 2017; Perner - Leahy 2017) have mobilised and accommodated Recanati's theory of mental files for providing an explanation of such impossibility, which, however, in my opinion, is grounded on ideological assumptions that attempt to force the interpretation of experimental results (see Chapter 5, §§4-4.1). On the contrary, the belief attribution machinery seems to show a great flexibility in several tasks very early on, also when it comes to tasks encompassing dual identity object recognition (as we will see in Chapter 5, §4.4, §4.5 thanks to recent findings by BUTTELMANN et al. 2015 and KAMPIS 2017). According to their results, infants distinguish the double identity of the objects, and such accomplishment enables them to use another person's

9. For more details see Chapter 5, §2 where the two-systems account is discussed and criticised.

**10.** Following a known example provided by Recanati, by the term "aspectuality" we have to intend the skill which enables to represent simultaneously without contradiction that Superman and Clark Kent are the same person (Recanati 2012, pp. 196-198). I tackle the notion of *aspectuality* and its implications in Chapter 5, §§4.2-4.4.









belief about the object's identity to infer his/her goal and to help his/her accordingly.

To sum up, according to *rich* nativist interpretations (e.g., Baillargeon et al. 2010; Kovács et al. 2010; Leslie 2005; Southgate et al. 2007; Kampis 2017), the core conceptual capacity needed to represent belief as such operates already in early childhood. Against this *rich* account, *lean* accounts (e.g. Perner - Ruffman 2005; Zawidzki 2011; 2013) deny that children represent beliefs before 4 years of age, and provide deflationary explanations. A halfway theoretical construct has been offered in these last ten years by Apperly and Butterfill (2009; see also Apperly 2011; Butter-FILL - APPERLY 2013; Low et al. 2016), who put forward the abovementioned two-system account of mindreading, that I discuss in more details in the next section (§2). Nevertheless, even if we accept a precocious metarepresentational system based on a propositional attitude format, we could not explain the following developmental gap: why do infants pass implicit false belief task before their first birthday, and fail verbal explicit false belief test until the age of 3-4? At the end of Chapter 5, I provide two kinds of answers to this question. One concerns the recent and striking neuroscientific findings comparing the performances of infants, children and adults relative to the recruitment of social brain networks during simple false belief tasks. The results of these researches emphasise no significant developmental changes from infancy to childhood and into adulthood. The second answer follows Helming, Strickland and Jacob (2014; 2016), who hypothesise that the same basic pragmatic-communicative features predicted by natural pedagogy theory lead to misunderstand the verbal instructions in a standard false belief test. In this respect, I also mention a similar proposal by Westra and Carruthers (2016) concerning the power of referential bias that – on their view – would not interfere with mindreading process triggered in third-person view (Chapter 5, §6.3).

To conclude this introduction that lists all the themes I unfold in the present chapter and in the following, my intention is to make evident the cooperation between natural pedagogy theory and infant primary form of mindread-

**.** 







ing. I intend to make such connection explicit in two ways. First, the extreme flexibility of belief attribution processing makes the universality assumption available for the benefit of natural pedagogy; then, the communicative dyadic interactions bias (to some extent) the comprehension of other people's instructions in non-pedagogical contexts. The progressive maturation of the mindreading system inhibits the pedagogical instances. Mindreading then becomes necessary for social learning in more sophisticated contexts where children have to «differentiate trustworthy, benevolent, and reliable communicative sources of information from communicators who are unreliable, uninformed, or downright bad intentioned providers of useless or deceiving information» (Gergely et al. 2007, pp. 145-146).

# 2. False belief computation as a TOM signature

The most common way of investigating TOM has been through the use of false-belief tasks (Premack - Woodruff 1978; Wellman 1990; Wimmer - Perner 1983). The false belief task has been considered a litmus test for detecting TOM in terms of representational capacities. We have seen that in a typical explicit false belief task, the child observes an agent who places an object in a container A; then a displacement phase begins, with the agent leaving the scene and the object being transferred by another agent to a second container, named B. The test is aimed at establishing whether children realise that the agent erroneously believes that the target-object is still in location A. This have been tested by asking children where the agent will look for the object (Baron-Cohen et al. 1985; Wimmer - Perner, 1983). The results obtained by this experiment replicated in a variety of ways have led researchers to believe (at least until 2005) that children younger than 4 years cannot hold false beliefs (for a review see e.g., Baillargeon et al. 2016; Birsch et al. 2017; Scott *et al.* 2010; Wang - Leslie 2016; Wellman *et al.* 2001). Only at that age, thus, children would «begin to realize mental states such as beliefs are not direct reflections of reality, which must always be accurate, but representations, which may or may not be accurate» (Onishi - Baillargeon 2005, p. 255; see also Callaghan et al. 2005; Wellman et al. 2001; Wimmer - Perner, 1983).







Mindreading assumption of universality.

2.1. The introduction of implicit false belief tasks and the new experimental paradigms

Starting in 2005, Kristine Onishi and Renée Baillargeon suggested that a representational theory of mind is present much earlier than 3-4 years of age, and that preverbal infants are equipped with such ability. To test this hypothesis their investigations used a novel experimental framework: the spontaneous-, or implicit-response tasks. This experimental choice would have made it easier for children to understand the standard verbal false belief test, by relying not on their verbal and executive competences, but only on their putative capability to infer false beliefs. The term *implicit* here refers to «reasoning that occurs without conscious awareness of the processes involved but can be accompanied by awareness of the contents generated» (Baillargeon et al. 2016, p. 178).

In other words, the experimental challenge is that if infants hold false belief, then such a capacity should be manifested through their spontaneous reactions while they observe in third-person perspective a particular scene involving an agent and the switch of an object's location. Spontaneous-response tasks include three types of paradigms: violation-of-expectation (VOE), anticipatory-looking (AL), and active helping paradigm (HE et al. 2011, p. 292). Voe tasks aim to verify whether infants look reliably longer at an agent acting inconsistently with her false beliefs. The experimenters measure the duration of gaze attention focused on the inconsistent choice as opposed to the consistent choice performed by an agent following her false beliefs. The VOE method was adopted by Onishi and Baillargeon's «groundbreaking» research (2005) that historically represents the first spontaneous-response task performed by infants. Instead, AL tasks investigate whether children manage to anticipate where an agent will search for the object following the false belief about its location. In this case, the experimenters have to determine the direction of the infant's gaze. One of the first experiment that adopted AL with a non-verbal false-belief test was conducted by Southgate, Senju and Csibra (2007) using an eye tracker to measure anticipatory looking. Finally, Buttelmann, Carpenter and Tomasello (2009) arranged the active helping paradigm to test false belief understanding in infants. They





examined whether 18 month-old infants helped an adult achieve his goal, assuming that in order to comprehend that goal «infants had to take into account what the adult believed» (Buttelmann et al. 2009, p. 337)<sup>11</sup>.

# 2.2. The problem of 'replicability'

It is worth noting that some very recent studies cast doubt on the reliability of prior pivotal tests about the measure and investigation of mindreading capacities in early infancy (Burnside et al. 2017; Crivello - Poulin-Dubois 2017; Kulke et al. 2017; Kulke - Rakoczy 2017; Phillips et al. 2015; Powell et al. 2017; Priewasser et al. 2017; Wenzel et al. 2019). The attempts at replication concern some of the best-known experiments, structured accordingly to the three paradigms mentioned above, i.e., VOE, AL, and helping task. For example, Kulke et al. (2017) tried to replicate some AL-paradigm based findings, as did Southgate and collaborators in their study (2007). Kulke and colleagues failed a full replication because their results were only partially congruent. Another failure regards the replication of Kovács et al.'s (2010) conducted by Phillips and collaborators (2015), who did not manage to provide further evidence for automatic TOM in adults. Kovács and collaborators' (2010) finding is particularly important for my argument, as I explain below (§3.1). Part of this meaningful finding is grounded on the comparison between infants and adults' automatic false belief computation relative to an agent regardless to the task performed. Kovács herself with other colleagues (2014) provided confirm for spontaneous belief attribution in adults in analogue contexts of Kovács et al. (2010), using neuroimaging techniques (see Chapter 5, §5 for more details). However, Phillips and colleagues (2015) argued that some procedural modifications adopted by Kovács et al. (2014a) may support their hypothesis.

11. Active helping paradigm has also been adopted in many other experiments, see for example Buttelmann et al. (2014), based on object location, or Buttelmann et al. (2015), which shows that 18 month-olds can successfully help an adult «to achieve her goal based on the adult's belief about an object's identity». Also Scott and Baillargeon (2009), using the VOE paradigm, tested the early false belief attribution capacity to discriminate object identity. These studies suggested how infant's false belief attribution might be sophisticated and flexible. It is worth noting that different methodologies arrive at the same conclusions.

130







Therefore, as it is evident from this brief report, the debate about replication procedures has just begun and deserves further clarification.

For instance, let us take the case of Powell *et al.*'s (2017) conceptual replications. Powell and collaborators tried to replicate indirectly some experiments based on the voe paradigm with some procedural differences and changes, and «failed to reproduce evidence that 18-month-old infants' expectations are violated when an experimenter who ought to have a false belief reaches for an object in its true location» (Powell *et al.* 2017, p. 4). However, Powell and collaborators «found evidence consistent with the original reports» with respect to Knudsen and Liszkowski (2012), and Buttelmann and colleagues' (2009) study based on active helping paradigm (Powell *et al.* 2017, p. 9).

Taken together all these attempts show that robust 'replicability' is only partially given and always relatively to some test phases and not to the whole experiments. Although some specific findings are very difficult to replicate, and this decreases the scientific robustness of data interpretation, here I assume the general reliability of the remarkable multitude of studies that – conducted through different methods – involved and compared infants, children and adults with the aim of testing their representational and inferential competencies in social interactions.

2.3. Onishi and Baillargeon's «groundbreaking paper» 12

Onishi and Baillargeon (2005) investigated whether 15-month-olds were surprised to see an agent act incoherently with her true and false belief about an object's location. During three familiarization trials, infants could see a toy (i.e., a watermelon slice) between two boxes, a green and a yellow one. Then, an agent opens the doors in the back wall of the apparatus, and after playing with a toy for a while, she hides it in the green as opposed to the yellow box, and she leaves. When she comes back, she reaches for the toy inside the green box and then pauses with her hand inside the box. The trial ends with a curtain lowered in front of the apparatus. The infants and the agent know

12. Carruthers characterized Onishi and Baillargeon's study in these terms.







that the toy is surely inside the green box, and at this point infants received four belief- induction trials. In the knowledge-green condition, the agent observes the yellow box, moves along for a very short distance and then returns to her original position. The toy is still in the green box, and infants ascribe to the agent such true belief. In another true-belief condition (yellow-condition), the agent watches the toy moving from the green to the yellow box. This time infants think the agent truly knows the new location of the watermelon toy.

«In the test trial, the agent reached into either the green or the yellow box and then paused. In each condition, infants expected the agent to act on the information available to her, whether it was true or false» (Baillargeon et al. 2016, p. 174). According to the researcher's predictions, infants should not be surprised when the agent chooses the green box in the first condition, and the yellow box in the second one. In addition, the results confirmed this expectation by comparing the different looking time spent by infants on the inconsistent choice, namely the one performed by the agent when she searches for the toy inside the yellow box in the former condition, and inside the green box in the latter. Indeed, only during the agent's inconsistent act, infants increased their gaze attention because their expectations appear to have been violated.

When researchers compared these data with the two following false belief conditions, they predicted to obtain the same results. In the false-belief (FB) green condition, the agent was absent when the toy was moved from the green box to the yellow box. Therefore, if infants were able to keep separate what they know through their own visual perspective from what they believe the agent can know about the location change occurred during her absence, they would expect the agent to reach for the toy into the green box. In other words, infants should ascribe a false belief to the actor about the novel location of the watermelon in virtue of the fact that they know that the agent did not see the toy moving from one box to the other. The computation of such a belief is operated in virtue of the hypothesis that infants take into account the agent's visual perspective. In the same manner, infants should infer that the agent holds a false belief in the more sophisticated FB yellow condition,







Mindreading assumption of universality.

in which the agent saw the toy moved into the yellow box, but once she leaves the apparatus the toy was moved back to the green box, i.e. to its original position. In this case, in fact, infants looked longer when the agent reached the toy into the green box, i.e., when their expectation was violated. Briefly, on the basis of this experiment, it is reasonable to claim that:

infants (i) distinguished between their own and the actor's perceptions; (ii) kept track of what the actor did and did not see; and (iii) understood that the actor's perceptions (rather than their own) should be used to predict her behaviour (Onishi - Baillargeon 2005, p. 257).

Fifteen-month-olds appeared to predict the other person's behaviour not simply on the basis of her ignorance about the state of things, but rather on the basis of a false belief computation. Indeed, they responded appropriately even when the agent was mistaken, and not simply ignorant, about the watermelon's location. In 2007, Surian, Caldi and Sperber adopted the VOE paradigm for investigating 13-month-olds' capacity to attribute false belief and have expectations even about a nonhuman agent's future actions on the basis of the agent's «exposure to relevant information about the object's location» (Surian et al. 2007, p. 581). Their results converged with Onishi and Baillargeon's study (2005) suggesting more precisely that infants had no specific predictions about the agent's action when significant information was not perceptually available to the agent (e.g., a caterpillar searching for a cheese slice), and had not been accessible before the action (Surian et al. 2007, p. 584).

Other investigations based on the AL paradigm attempted to provide further support to dispel any doubts concerning ignorance or false belief attribution emerged in VOE experiments such as the ones discussed above. For instance, in 2007, Southgate, Senju and Csibra remodelled the Onishi and Baillargeon's experiment measuring the anticipatory gaze of 25 month-olds while they watched a video in which a puppet bear hid a ball in one of two boxes, and then a female actor (whose head was the only visible body part upon a panel) reached through one of two windows behind the boxes to retrieve the ball. In the test trial, after having seen the ball being hidden in the left box, the actor was









distracted by a phone call and turned away from the scene (Southgate et al. 2007). When the phone stopped ringing, the agent turned her face toward the boxes, and the windows lit up. Most infants managed to correctly anticipate the agent's behaviour, and looked at the window above the left box, i.e., where the agent falsely believed the puppet to be hidden (Southgate et al. 2007; for a review see also Scott *et al.* 2010, pp. 367-369).

These experiments contradict the alternative association-interpretation put forward by Perner and Ruffman (2005) to explain the results achieved in AL and VOE tests. An associative cognitive process is too weak to account for the complexity of mental attitudes ascription that involves at least two kinds of mental states: motivational and epistemic/informative ones. Leaving aside the intriguing and fundamental question connected to the infant's capacity of attributing motivational mental states (such as desire, goals, dispositions) (e.g., Leslie et al. 2005; Steglich-Peters-EN - MICHAEL 2015), the focus remains on the other kind of mental states, also termed «the reality-congruent informational states» (for a review see Scott et al. 2010, p. 368), that corresponds to states of knowledge (and lack thereof). Knowledge attribution to agents comes about through perception (i.e., what the infant sees from the agent's visual perspective), through memory about what the agent has seen, and through inferences (i.e., what the infant thinks the agent reasonably infers from the scene).

The critical issue that has been investigated so far is whether infants are capable of ascribing to an agent a representation of a scenario that is distinct from their own perspective. As Baillargeon and colleagues (2016, p. 171) have summarised, ten years of developmental psychology research in this field indicate that at least from the second half of the first year of age, «infants may use the agent's representations to predict and interpret [her] actions». Before their first birthday, infants have the striking ability to keep track of what an agent (regardless of whether it is human or not) has witnessed in a scene, and on the basis of this competence, they ascribe appropriate epistemic states to the agent. Such attribution is manifested (and can be measured) through certain degrees of expectation: infants expect an agent who has attended an event to act consist-







ently with the knowledge s/he has gained. Therefore, the capability to take into account the agent's knowledge from agent's visual/spatial perspective (vsp) represents the initial and crucial point, or the fundamental hinge, which allows for the development of epistemic states attribution.

# 3. Taking the other's perspective into account

I assume here that taking VSP into account is an innate and spontaneous cognitive process that represents a building block for primary forms of mentalization (Freundließ et al. 2017; Kovács *et al.* 2010; Samson *et al.* 2010; Senju *et al.* 2011; Surtees et al. 2013). Furthermore, from an evolutionary perspective and consistently with the most recent findings about TOM capacities in nonhuman primates (see above), the understanding of someone else's point of view is shared by other non-human animals (Freundlieb 2017; HARE et al. 2000; 2006 for the case of chimpanzees<sup>13</sup>). In the study conducted by Samson and colleagues (2010), for example, participants automatically processed the content of an avatar's perspective, even if this was not relevant to their task. Specifically, the researchers showed that participants spontaneously computed the number of objects that the avatar could see. These results indicated that the adult participants were faster on those trials in which their own perspective was consistent with the avatar's perspective rather than in the cases when it was not, thereby suggesting that adults are able to automatically use efficient processes to compute what others can see (Samson et al., 2010; Freundlieb et al. 2017). Freundlieb, Sebanz, and Kovács (2016), through five experiments, showed that participants spontaneously adopted VSP of another agent, as long as she was interpreted as intentional.

3.1. vsp-taking and mentalization in infants: «susceptibility to other perople's beliefs»

A posteriori, such intriguing results may constitute the theoretical basis for another important turning point about

**\_** 





<sup>13.</sup> Chimpanzees (Cheney – Seyfarth 2007), ravens (Bugnayar 2011; Heinrich 1999), magpies (Strycher 2014) and other mammalians (Kaminsky *et al.* 2005) show great capacities in successfully taking the VSP of others into account, for instance in competing interactions with co-specifics for food.



infants' abilities of false belief ascription, namely the study conducted by Kovács, Téglás and Endres (2010) with the participation and comparison of adults and 7-month-olds. In their paper, The Social Sense: Susceptibility to Others' Beliefs in Human Infants and Adults, Kovács and colleagues (2010) reported seven experiments which compared the behavioural response of adults and very young children in an object-detection task where an agent was present or absent in the scene but never directly involved in the relevant task. Specifically, the adult participants saw different animated movies where a humanoid blue puppet put a ball on a table and reached for the left part of the screen, whence he could observe the subsequent scenes in a similar visual perspective with respect to the experimental subjects. The ball could move by itself and go behind an occluder located on the table. Sometimes the ball stayed behind the occluder, and sometimes it escaped far from the screen. The experimenters created four conditions with the intent of manipulating the formation of two true belief conditions, and two false belief conditions with respect to the presence or absence of the ball behind the occluder. In the first true belief condition (a), the ball rolled behind the occluder and stayed, whereas in the second true belief condition (b) the ball went away. Both the agent and the participants saw the ball's movements, so they created the "same" belief about the ball's final location. In the first false belief condition (c), the agent left the scene and in his absence the ball moved out of the scene, whereas in the second false belief condition (d), participants and the agent saw the ball leaving the scene, but when the agent left the scene too, the ball returned behind the occluder. At this point, the agent's belief diverged from the participants', but his belief was irrelevant to the task. Indeed, the «participants were not required to perform belief computations» (Kovács et al. 2010, p. 1832), but just to press a button as soon as they detected the ball behind the occluder in the final task, when participants saw that the agent returned and the occluder was lowered showing the presence of the ball. The results indicated that adult participants were faster in condition a), when both the agents and the participants held the first true belief (i.e., they all believed that the ball was behind the occluder). Participants were slower in the second true belief condition, considered

136





as the baseline condition in which neither the adult subject nor the agent believed the ball to be behind the occluder.

Regardless of the task request, even if the participants computed the agent's false (or true) belief, such representation should remain independent of their own perspective and their knowledge about the ball's location. This way, the adult reaction time response should not manifest any correlation to the (true or false) belief of the (intentional but passive and) irrelevant agent. If representing other people's beliefs only implied storing their informative contents (which are not referred to the current state of the world), then such representations should not affect how people interact with the surrounding environment. The amazing results of this study contradict such prediction, suggesting more sophisticated functions for false belief computations. Indeed, when the researchers compared the baseline condition with the c) false condition (in which only the agent believed that the ball was behind the occluder), they found that the adult participants were faster than in the baseline condition. The results ought to be the same instead, because participants in the baseline condition and in condition c) did not expect to see the ball. On the contrary, the experimental subjects were faster both in c) and in d) than in the baseline condition; moreover, there was no significant difference in reaction times between false conditions c) and d) in which only the participants knew that the ball was behind the occluder. According to the authors, this suggests at least two things: the first is that *«just seeing* the agent automatically made participants compute his beliefs and that these beliefs were represented and sustained similarly to participants' own beliefs»; the second is that participants «computed the agent's belief and that this belief influenced their behaviour even though it was inconsistent with their own belief» (Id., p. 1832).

Kovács and colleagues (2010, p. 1832) also wondered if the computation of false belief exert its influence on the participants only in the presence of the agent to whom the false belief is ascribed, or if it is maintained «in parallel with their own beliefs». In an attempt to solve this question, these researchers tested a new group of participants who watched the same video of the prior experiment, with only one difference: in the final trial the agent was replaced by a pile of









Emiliano Loria

boxes that appeared into the scene just before the occluder was lowered. The results of this experiment were similar to the first experiment: «participants were faster than in the baseline condition when they and the agent (who was not present when the occluder was lowered [because he was replaced)) believed the ball to be behind the occluder» (Kovács et al. 2010, p. 1832). In false belief condition, like in the prior experiment when only the agent believed that the ball was behind the occluder, reaction times were faster than in the baseline condition. This means that participants' behaviour was influenced by agent's beliefs although he was not present when they detected the ball. Therefore, we can claim that «adults automatically compute and store the beliefs of other agents». 14 In order to investigate whether very young infants (fifty-six 7-month-olds) may have analogue capacities to represent false beliefs and to be influenced by them, Kovács and colleagues (2010) designed four experiments using the VOE paradigm and followed the model of prior experiments. Indeed, the movies involving the blue puppet were similar to the previous experiments but conceived to generate the expectation of finding the ball behind the occluder, although no ball was found when the occluder was lowered. Reaction times were measured in terms of the infants' surprise through gaze duration. In the first of the four experiments, infants appeared more surprised, and thus looked longer, when both them and the agent «believed that the ball was behind the occluder» (although they did not find it), rather than when eneither the infant nor the agent believed that the ball was behind the occluder» (baseline condition) (Kovács et al. 2010, p. 1833). Crucially, the researchers compared (in another experiment) the baseline condition with the false belief condition «where only the agent believed the ball to be behind the occluder». When the occluder lowered and no ball appeared, even if infants expected to find no ball, they looked longer in this condition

14. A third experiment was designed to demonstrate that participants computed beliefs and they were not distracted or influenced by perceptual factors and habituations. For this reason, participants saw the same videos of prior experiments, but without the agent. A pile of boxes was present in every movie in the place of the blue animated puppet. This way, participants did not recognise any intentional agent and did not attribute any beliefs. Participants demonstrated to be faster detaching the ball when they knew the ball was behind the occluder regardless of the pile of boxes.









rather than in the baseline condition where both the agent and the young participant knew that no ball was present. Kovács and collaborators (2010, p. 1833) hypothesised that infants expected the agent's surprise. Anyway, the results indicate at least that infants computed «the agent's belief and looked longer when this belief was not confirmed». Like adults, the infants' reaction was influenced by the computation of the supposed agent's beliefs, even though such beliefs «clashed with the infants' own beliefs» (*Ibid.*).

In a further experiment<sup>15</sup>, the researchers - as they did with the adult sample - tested «whether infants would maintain others' beliefs even in the agent's absence». For this purpose, they presented infants with the same movies of the second experiment mentioned above, comparing the baseline condition (in which both the agent and the infants expected to find no ball behind the occluder) and the false belief condition (where only the agent expected to find it). The only difference was that, at the end of the trial, the agent did not come back, but a pile of boxes entered the scene. The results confirmed the infants' surprise, like in the prior false belief experimental conditions, i.e. they looked longer at the scene in false belief conditions (even if the agent was not present) as opposed to the baseline condition. This suggests that infants, like adults, can make online appropriate computations of others' beliefs and they are able to sustain them even when the agent is absent. Consequently, at least two crucial aspects of (implicit) false belief reasoning can be posited on the basis of these findings:

- i) the *representations about others' beliefs* seem to have similar properties to the *representations about the environment*, and the former, like the latter, can affect adult and infant behaviour.
- ii) The simple presence of a social agent may be enough «to *automatically* trigger online belief computations» both







<sup>15.</sup> Kovács and collaborators (2010) designed another experiment to guarantee that no visual differences among the movies could affect or trump belief reasoning. For this reason, they presented a sequence of movies in which at the end the occluder did not lower and they compared the infants' reaction between the baseline condition and the false belief condition. The results showed no different looking time behaviour. This suggests that no surprise was triggered and, thus, that in the other experiments they did actually compute false and true beliefs and not mere visual differences.



in adults and in infants starting at 7 months of age (Id., p. 1834).

To sum up, what experimenters found is that «subjects were automatically computing the beliefs, and false beliefs, of the observer, and that these third-person expectations were priming (or in this case inhibiting) the subjects' own action systems just as their own expectations did» (CARRUTHERS 2013, p. 165). Even though infants expected the absence of the object when the screen lowered and revealed that there was actually no object, «the presence of a violated expectation attributed to another agent makes this event seem interesting (and makes the infants look longer)» (Id., p. 166).

In the next two sections I illustrate two experimental candidates that can provide respectively a behavioural confirmation (Senju *et al.* 2011) and a neuroscientific one (Parise *et al.* 2015) for i) and ii).

3.2. VSP-taking and mentalization in infants: visual access and consequent beliefs attribution in 18-month-olds

In Senju et al.'s (2011, p. 878) study, 18-month-old infants were administered a first-person experience with a visually opaque or trick blindfold that looked opaque but was actually transparent. Subsequently, they watched a movie in which an actor wore the same blindfold (opaque or trickily so), and an object was removed in front of her. By using the AL paradigm, the researchers «assessed whether infants own experience with the blindfold influenced their prediction of where the actor would search for the displaced object» (Senju et al. 2011, p. 878). Assigned randomly to Opaque condition (OC), or Trick condition (TC), infants first familiarised with the visual properties of the assigned blindfold for five minutes. Toys were presented, and an experimenter asked directly: "Where is the [object]?". In the test phase infants observed a video sequence in which a female actor «sat behind a panel with two windows, in front of which were placed two boxes» (Id., p. 879). When a small toy appeared on one of the boxes, the windows lit up and simultaneously a ring sounded. These were the signals for the actor who reached after a 1750-ms delay through the window toward the object. In two other trials, a puppet









entered the scene and put a toy into one box, then closed it and left. When the windows lit up, the ring sounded, and after the same delay (1750-ms), the actor searched for the toy's corresponding location. In the last trial, instead, first the puppet located the toy inside the left-hand box, and then the actor wore the identical blindfold previously worn and experienced by the infant. At that moment, the puppet took the toy away leaving the scene with it, and then the actor removed the blindfold, the windows lit up, and the ring sounded.

In the two conditions, infants showed different expectations about the actor's action after the object's displacement. While in the OC they expected the actor to look for the toy in the left box, in the TC infants did not reveal such an expectation. 16 These results strongly suggest that infants attributed a false belief to the female agent in OC, and by contrast, they did not ascribe any belief about a specific object location to the agent in TC, because they knew, on the basis of their own previous visual experience with the trick blindfold, that she had been able to see when the puppet had removed the toy from the left-hand box. These results induce to claim that «infants used self-experience with the blindfold to assess the actor's visual access, updated her belief state accordingly, and used this attribution for action prediction» (Id., pp. 879-880).

These results represent a further support to the idea that infants did not understand such «false-belief scenarios by a reliance on learned behavioral rules» (Southgate 2013, p. 10), as proposed by Perner and Ruffman (2005), because they never saw the agent wearing the blindfold, so they could not acquire any behavioural correlation. Therefore, infants solved this false belief scenario by representing the world from the other person's perspective.

16. The authors tracked the direction of infants' first gaze following the windows' light, and the differential looking score, which was obtained by subtracting total looking time to the right window from total looking time to the left window and dividing the outcome by the total looking time to both windows. In OC, most of the eighteen infants first gazed towards the left window, while in TC just six infants looked in that direction. This suggests that the target of their first gaze was conditioned by their previous experience with the blindfold. The looking score remarkably differed between the two groups (Senju et al. 2011, p. 879).

aΑ





3.3. Neural signatures in preverbal infants for representations attributed to others

Kampis, Parise, Csibra and Kovács (2015) measured gamma band activity over the temporal lobes (by EEG technique) in 8-month-old infants involved with sustained object representations after an occlusion event. The aim of the authors was to compare the gamma band activity when infants observed an object being occluded, or when the object simply disappeared, simultaneously with another agent observing similar events from another perspective. Through gamma-waves oscillations, these researchers wanted to track the putative computations performed by infants on the agent's representation, while observing an identical scene where an object was occluded (compared with an object disintegration event) from different visual perspectives. If infants are able to take into account an agent's visual perspective and subsequently compute her mental representation about shared events, then such computation has to be visible through some specific brain activity. For this reason, Kampis and colleagues designed their experiment using a previous finding accomplished by Kaufmann, Csibra and Johnson (2003), who reported the neural correlate of object permanence in 6-month-olds. Specifically, they noticed «a burst of gamma-band EEG activity over the temporal lobe that occurs during an occlusion event and when an object is expected to appear from behind an occluder» (Kaufmann et al. 2003, p. S140). They interpreted such increase as corresponding to the infants' mental representation of the occluded object. Therefore, Kampis and colleagues used Kaufamann et. al.'s methodology and assumed that the infant's computation of an occluded object (namely, the infant's sustained object representation) would be manifested by a burst of gamma band activity.

On this basis, to test the infantile capacity to attribute mental representations to others (e.g., sustained object representation), the authors predicted an analogue EEG response in those cases where infants observe an agent seeing an object occlusion (or an object disintegration). In other terms, they investigated neural responses when infants observe an agent who has to sustain the representation of the same occluded object. For this reason, the researchers designed a familiarisation trial in which infants observed









the target object on a screen placed on a rotating panel-box with two sides removed. On the left hand of the panel, a female agent looked right in front of her. The panel box turned around revealing the object. Then the agent turned her gaze toward the target object, and this way, for several seconds, both the infant and the agent saw the same thing from different perspectives. The box started to spin again, and initially the toy became occluded only for the agent, and not for the infant. After another portion of time, the object was gradually occluded also from infant's perspective due to the panel's rotation. Kampis and colleagues (2015) predicted that the occlusion from the agent would have triggered a sustained object representation also for the infants. Indeed, they measured the average EEG gamma-band activation (around 25–35 Hz) over the left and right posterior temporal regions during the occlusion both of the object from the agent's perspective, and then the infant's point of view. This striking result confirms the researchers' prediction. In fact, when there is the crucial passage from the time in which both the agent and the infant see the target object to the condition in which only the infant can see the object due to the partial box rotation, no particular gamma band activation should occur if the infant did not compute any mental state attribution. Only once the panel box finishes its rotation, the infant – theoretically - should represent the permanence of the object beyond the box, and subsequently the gamma-band activity should increase. However, this experiment contradicts such scenario. Indeed, even though infants were facing the object when it was hidden from agent's perspective, they still registered a burst of gamma band activity such as when, a few seconds later, the object was going to be hidden from their own perspective. This entails that 8- month-old infants «successfully computed the visual perspective of the actor regarding the object», and they attributed to the agent «the representation of the continued existence of the object behind the occluder» (Kampis et al. 2015, p. 5).

However, the experimental conditions described concern the true belief held by both the agent and the infants about the persistent existence of the target object after the occlusion. As further and crucial proof of an early metacognitive competence, Kampis and colleagues (2015) tested

143







whether young infants were able to ascribe to the agent also a false belief about the object's permanence behind the occluder. For this purpose, the researchers developed an experiment with the same familiarisation phase, except that, in the test trial, when the target object was placed in front of the infant and simultaneously hidden to the actor, the object suddenly disappeared. «This disintegration was therefore visible to the infants but not to the actor; hence, this event must have resulted in the actor's false belief that the object was still behind the occluder» (Kampis et al. 2015, p. 5). The alleged attribution of such false belief should be implemented during the disintegration event, and thus, it should be indicated by an increase of gamma-band activity. This prediction was confirmed by the results which compared the false belief condition with the true belief condition in which the disintegration was visible both to the agent and the infant. In false belief condition, the authors noticed the same average gamma band activation (25-35 Hz) of the prior study.

What does this study show us? Here, infants demonstrate to infer that another subject keeps representing an object, despite the sharp conflict with their own visual perspective. This is strongly evident above all in the false belief condition, where «the infants must have encoded that the other person had seen the object being occluded, but did not see the disintegration, and hence the attributed object representation could not be discarded on her behalf, but had to be possibly refreshed and sustained further» (*Ibid.*, p. 6). Therefore, this finding may marshal further support to the idea that before the onset of language, infants can already hold a metarepresentational comprehension of other minds. «By possessing such powerful representational capacities, infants are endowed with the ability to ascribe to others any representations they themselves can form, including representations that are in conflict with their own representation of reality» (Id., p. 7).

With respect to the study mentioned above by Kovács and colleagues (2010), this experiment provides neuroscientific confirmation to the attribution belief process being automatically triggered in very young infants. Consistently with Kovács et al. (2010), Kampis and colleagues proposed that «the cognitive systems involved in representing the





world from infants' own perspective are also recruited for encoding others' belief» (Kampis et al. 2015, p. 1), as predicted by Kovács et al. (2010).

For my purpose, two important insights emerge from the experiment conducted by Kovács and colleagues (2010): 1) the relevant recruitment of false belief reasoning for learning something about the world through another person's perspective; 2) a conceptual interpretation of others' behaviour based on propositional attitudes. Given the close connection between world-representations and others' false beliefs-representation, and the influence exercised by the latter on the former, infants may gain information about the world from (false) belief attribution practises in specific circumstances. Precocious infants' use of false belief attribution reveals a lot about the very nature of belief "handled" by the infant mind. The most evident function of false belief attribution is to predict others' forthcoming actions thanks to the integration of different mental states, for example goals and beliefs, and the relative consequences of these states for action interpretation<sup>17</sup>. Therefore, given particular constraints, false belief computation serves to obtain information about the world, and by this acquisition to predict others' behaviour. The latter issue has been explored by Kampis, Somogyi, Itakura and Király (2013) through the VOE methodology applied in a false belief preference task involving 10-month-olds. While the former has been investigated in very young infants (i.e., 6-month-olds) by Southgate and Vernetti (2014) using the EEG technique, with the intent to verify whether they can appreciate the causal relation between beliefs and action.

3.4. Neural indication for very young infants' appreciation of belief causal role in action interpretation

Under certain conditions, the looking-time paradigm cannot indicate precisely whether infants expect that «a particular belief will lead to a particular action outcome» (Southgate - Vernetti 2014, p. 2). Nevertheless, Kovács and colleagues (2010) have shown that infants are indeed

17. As it is known, such connection is central to Dennett's "Intentional Stance", that allows us to explain and predict other people's behaviour (DENNETT 1987).







sensitive to others' belief, although it is unclear whether infants around 7 months «have any appreciation of the functional consequences of those beliefs» (Southgate - Vernetti 2014, p. 6). Furthermore, when infants are very young (i.e., 6-7 months of age), it is difficult to rely on anticipatory eye movements because infants are not completely able to visually disengage from a stimulus, as Elsabbagh and colleagues (2013) have shown. Instead, action prediction can be measured through the analysis of neural motor cortex activation using the EEG technique, as it is well known and attested both in adults and in infants (Marshall - Meltzoff 2011; 2014; Southgate et al. 2009; Southgate - Begus 2013). This technique tracks the amplitude variations of alpha band activity (or mu rhythm desynchronization, as I mention previously) during the observation of other people's action. Measuring the different degrees of alpha mu suppression value in 6-month-olds, Southgate and Vernetti (2014) found that when an agent has a false belief about an object's location, motor cortex activation indicates that infants are able to predict if the agent will reach for it. Specifically, if the agent falsely believes that, for example, 'the ball is in the box', infants will predict that she is going to reach for the box, whereas if the agent has the false belief that 'the ball is not in the box', they do not predict she will act at all. In the false belief condition where the agent believes the ball to be present, but the infants, who are observing her on a screen, know the ball to be absent, the presence of motor activation suggests that young participants expect the agent to reach for the box, and trigger their action prediction on what she, rather than themselves, believes to be the case. This amazing result reveals a very important fact: that infants can «appreciate the causal role that beliefs play in action» (Southgate - Vernetti 2014, p. 2). This manifests their capacity to link specific beliefs to related actions, and, thus, to «understand the functional implications of beliefs for action» (Id., p. 7; Dennett 1987).

Another point emphasized in this research is worth highlighting here: such finding does not demonstrate any causal role of motor/mirror system for mental state attributions, as already indicated by Jacob and Jeannerod's (2005). Rather, Southgate and Vernetti further claim that the mirror system is «unlikely to be involved in the process of attrib-







uting mental states» (Southgate - Vernetti 2014, p. 9). In fact, both false belief experimental conditions discussed above - namely, the first in which the agent falsely believes that the ball is in the box, but infants know it is absent; and the second condition in which the agent believes the ball is not in the box while children know it is – should obviously recruit mental state attributions. However, according to these results, sensorimotor cortex activation has been recorded only in the first condition. This fact suggests that «the involvement of the motor system is one of predicting how the expected action will unfold» (*Ibid.*).

4. «Learning about the world through the lens of others» 18 Kampis and colleagues (2013) start from a theoretical framework whereby infant false belief reasoning is a very useful social practise that allows children to learn some aspects about the world that they can reuse in order to interpret other people's behaviour, and thus to predict their future actions. The researchers found that false belief attribution is not limited to that being agent involved in the contingent scenario that infants observe. Furthermore, belief attribution does not only concern the mere preferences or dispositions that a single agent expresses toward a specific object. It is rather emerged that being involved in a truefalse belief scenario allows infants (at least from 10 months of age) to achieve much more information that is not restricted to the understanding of the specific person's mental representations. Kampis and colleagues aimed to overturn the person-specific interpretation that mostly characterises those false belief tasks based on a preference choice between two objects, e.g., Woodard's (1998) or Lou's (2011) experiments. Following the suggestions put forward by Gergely et al. (2007) and Egyed et al. (2013)<sup>19</sup>, Kampis and colleagues (2013, p. 233) defend an *object-centred* approach whereby in referential situation false beliefs attribution may induce infants to learn «new information about the referent (about the particular object that was referenced)». Furthermore, false belief reasoning would allow infants to extend what

18. Kampis et al. 2013, p. 237.





loria bozza2.indd 147



<sup>19.</sup> See Chapter 3 for more details about these experiments.



they understand to other similar situations, going beyond the contingent condition the information achieved belongs to. On this view, the epistemic content is treatable and extendible to other people and not only attached to the person who is referred to. In another guise, it seems that the main characteristics of the universality principle (predicted by natural pedagogy theory) can be found very early in referential but non-pedagogical contexts, as the experimental conditions proposed by Kampis et al. (2013) in their study. I present the experiment conducted by Kampis et al. (2013) to better motivate its relevant implications on this issue.

These researchers (Kampis et al. 2013, p. 234) designed an experimental setting very similar to Luo's (2011) setup, with the intent to investigate whether infants who observe an actor expressing her attitude toward a target object, would «expect a newly introduced agent to have the same attitude». By doing so, they wanted «to test whether 10-month-old infants would encode knowledge conveyed in a social situation as person-specific, or if these situations trigger the acquisition of more general knowledge (in a non-person specific way)» (Kampis et al. 2013, p. 234). Infants were presented with a series of videos in which they could watch a female agent A demonstrating a preference towards an object (e.g., the one on her left) rather than another object located on her right. Each one of the two objects was placed behind a transparent screen. There were two conditions: the crucial one was, obviously, the false belief condition, where an occluder (i.e., a read cardboard) prevented A from seeing the object placed on her right, which was removed by a hand invisible to A. This way, A would falsely believe that there were two objects while the infant saw that there was only one<sup>20</sup>. The hypothesis was that the infant would infer that A believed to be making a real choice when she grasped the object on her left. Instead, in the other condition, there was no occluder intervention. and both the agent B and the infant could see the removal

**20.** The red cardboard (located next to the transparent screen) created an opaque screen that prevented the agent from seeing the object. «During removal, a hand reached behind the screen and removed the object from the scene. This step was invisible to Agent A in the occlusion conditions but visible in the no-occlusion (control) condition. During the test phase the location of the objects was switched, and another agent (Agent B) was introduced» (Kampis et al. 2013, p. 235).







of one of the two objects. So, B would still grasp the object, but this act was not interpreted as a choice.

The authors argued that the false belief condition represented «the strongest test of the person-specific encoding» (Kampis *et al.* 2013, p. 234). In fact, in the second phase, the infants of the first group, who had seen A being involved in her false choice, could now watch B in front of the same object seen before by A, but whose location was reversed. If the person-specific view were correct, infants should not expect any preference since they are observing a new agent. However, the results contradict such prediction. Indeed, through the voe method, researchers measured an increase of looking time duration when B made an inconsistent choice with respect to A's preference. In other words, infants expected B to demonstrate the same preference shown by A.

Kampis and colleagues (2013) compared this degree of expectation with VOE measures in the no-occlusion condition, where infants could now watch a novel agent (A) involved in a choice towards one of the two objects. The new agent A made her choice, but no particular surprise was displayed by infants both in the consistent and inconsistent choice performed by A with respect to B's previous preference. In this case – it has been argued –, infants could not have any expectation, because they had not previously attributed any belief to agent B, who actually did not make a choice<sup>21</sup>. Briefly, when in the occlusion condition infants compute the (false) belief about A's preference, they attribute such selective preference not only to A but also to other

**21.** As a further control condition, in another group of infants, the same researchers presented an identical scenario, but during the test phase in the occlusion (i.e., false belief condition) they introduced a 2 year-old child as a novel agent instead of the female agent B. The results confirmed longer looking times during inconsistent events. However, in order to exclude all the possibilities that infants expected B's choice to be identical to agent A's because they could not distinguish between A and B properly, Kampis and colleagues conducted a further control study. Following the procedure designed by Buresh and Woodard (2007) to explore 13-month-olds' capacity of distinguishing several agents involved in goal-directed action, Kampis *et al.* (2013, p. 237) created two conditions where they did not shift the object location. In the first condition, A remained in the test phase but wearing a different t-shirt. In the other condition, B appeared during the test phase, and chose the same object as A (with the objects' location still being unchanged). The results revealed through the looking time patterns «a novelty preference for Agent B, suggesting that infants were able to distinguish between the two agents» (*Ivi*, p. 237).

аΑ





subjects as well. The authors suggest that the belief content attributed by infants to others does not refer to an agent's motivational factor, but rather to an epistemic content regarding the referent object. In other words, through the computation of false belief, infants infer some information about the object that they reuse in the subsequent situation applying to other persons.

For my purpose, the great importance of this study consists in the suggestion that automatically taking into account the other's knowledge serves «to predict not only the actions of this agent exclusively, but also the actions of other agents» (Kampis *et al.* 2013, p. 238). Kampis and colleagues (2013, p. 238) argued on the basis of their results that «infants did not handle the emergent information based on someone's visual access in a person-specific way. They have used the acquired information to predict the actions of other agents accordingly». The infant's inference regarding the relevant agent's visual perspective – as it is configured in the false belief condition – does not indeed refer to the agent's motivation (or her preference, e.g.: "A prefers the yellow cylinder") but rather to the target object. The referent is the hub of the computation, namely the referent's representation is the epistemic content of the attributed (true or false) belief. Belief attribution proceeds accordingly to the computation of others' visual perspective, and then infants use «the inferred mental states in their evaluation and prediction of forthcoming actions and their outcomes» (Kampis et al. 2013, p. 238). In their experiment, for example, the referent object has been interpreted and categorised through the false belief attribution as a good object. Then, such information has been supposed to be true/valid for everyone, namely it has been ascribed to co-specifics. The false belief reasoning drove infants' interpretative efforts toward the referent target of the agent's choice rather than toward the subject's motivational disposition, consistently with the object-centred interpretation proposed for pedagogical conditions (Gergely et al. 2007; Egyed et al. 2013).

However, there are no pedagogical or communicative ostensive conditions that would trigger a universality assumption. The infants observed the scene from a third-person view, and the samples examined were younger than those ones in the experiments performed by Gerge-







ly and colleagues. The Kovács et al. (2007) study together with Kampis et al.'s (2013) results indicate how the infant representational mind works in presence of one or more agents involved in a social context within a scenario experienced from different observation points. Furthermore, these experiments show how infants can benefit from different social conditions for learning through others about the surrounding environment. For this purpose, early false belief reasoning serves several aims, but it works through an object-centred stance. This does not mean that toddlers are not able to adopt a person-specific interpretation during preference tasks, but probably before the first birthday the object-centred cognitive stance becomes predominant until, for a certain period and under particular circumstances (like pedagogical contexts, see Egyed et al. 2013), «both strategies are available in parallel» (Kampis et al. 2013, p. 239). Kampis and colleagues (2013, p. 239) suggest that by the maturation of full-blown mindreading abilities person-specific belief encoding becomes predominant.

The flexibility of early mental representation attribution reveals its powerful social adaptive advantage in the lack of binding between belief-holder and the conveyed epistemic content, which can be reused by infants as «a shared knowledge [...] applicable to other agents as well» (Id., p. 238). Furthermore, how the authors suggest, «the lack of binding of mental states to agents [...] could serve an important role in promoting joint action and cooperation» (*Ibid.*). Therefore, such a precocious form of ascribing epistemic content may constitute the cognitive basis for the omniscience bias occurred in pedagogical relation where another kind of commitment is required.

#### 5. Conclusions

In the light of the epistemic principle, the necessity to learn quickly and efficiently in a variety of social contexts can make the infants' mind so flexible to benefit from as many circumstances as possible. This way the salient information obtained from a false belief condition can represent a precious piece of information to use in further social interactions. I thus believe that the general tendency to attribute universally epistemic contents can be accommodated for









by more sophisticated social learning context, as pedagogical contexts actually are. This way, the natural pedagogy system makes use of this innate capacity already in place between 7 and 10 months of age, and already employed in other kind of social interactions.



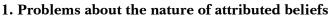






# 5. Mindreading and assumption of universality. Part 2) The propositional nature of attributed beliefs

aА



In this chapter I set out to defend the idea that a precocious form of mindreading does not necessarily imply a double mindreading system. Rather, it is reasonable to conceive the existence of *one* mindreading system that grows and changes during the first years of ontogenetic development, developing in a stepwise fashion akin to points distributed on a continuum (Kampis *et al.* 2013, p. 238). Given the complexity of such a conception and the different representational levels that infants must integrate<sup>1</sup>, more conceptual clarity is needed, especially because the hot debate on theory of mind faculties turns on the very nature of beliefs that infants can form from a certain developmental stage.

Which kind of attitude are infants able to ascribe to others? Dora Kampis and colleagues (2013, p. 238) are inclined to grant the propositional nature of early infant belief attribution against the alternative proposals provided by Rakoczy (2012), and Apperly and Butterfill (2009).



<sup>1.</sup> The infant's object representation is primarily influenced by the vsr taking account of the agent; then, such affected object representation (i.e., the informative content about the referent) is ascribed not only to the agent but also to other people.



Rakoczy raises an issue about the regular form of beliefs, which must respect at least three characteristics: inferential integration, accessibility to consciousness, and conceptualisation. For this reason, he prefers to apply the notion of «subdoxastic states» to early epistemic states attribution. Apperly and Butterfill (2009) rather propose a two-system model for mindreading based on a primitive form of belief called belief-like, which is supposed to be more suited to initial stages of cognitive development. On the contrary, Kampis and colleagues (2013) claim that the beliefs attributed by infants should not be distinguished from proper beliefs, even though they recognise that the emergency of a full-blown mindreading system is a later achievement. Here I defend the proposal offered by Kampis and colleagues. In what follows I argue that, on the basis of the experimental findings mentioned above, it is reasonable to accept that the three fundamental characteristics for proper beliefs indicated by Rakoczy (2012) are indeed satisfied by the infant representational cognitive structure, even though in a weaker sense.

# 1.1. The weak sense of belief concept in infancy

Following Rakoczy's description of regular beliefs (2012, p. 61)<sup>2</sup>, inferential integration means that beliefs are «inferentially promiscuous» or, in other words, beliefs combine with other beliefs to produce further beliefs inferentially. Beliefs combine also «with other attitudes in practical reasoning to yield decisions and actions» (RAKOCZY 2012, p. 61).

Thanks to Southgate and Vernetti's experiment (2014, p. 2), we have seen how very young infants may appreciate «the relationship between beliefs and other mental states, or beliefs and action». Therefore, it seems that the first feature of regular belief is quite satisfied. Although action prediction may be correctly executed by 6-7 month-old infants, this might be due to the computational outcome of the other person's perceptual experiences, and not necessarily to the fact that infants know that what the other is holding is a belief (Southgate 2013). In a nutshell, if infants are capable to represent an event from the other person's perspective, it is not

2. Rakoczy in turn mentions Stich (1978) and Davies (1989).



154





so clear whether they see that what others are representing from their perspective is a particular mental state which can be defined as *belief* (Rakoczy 2012). This is the issue concerning the feature of accessibility to consciousness, as well as the notion of conceptualisation as "believing about believing". The following steps may still belong to a sub-personal, non-conscious level: i) possessing a representation about an event, ii) taking into account the representation of another agent about the same event, and ii) manifesting a certain sensitivity to this type of representation.

According to Baars (1988; Baars et al. 2003), who proposed the global broadcasting cognitive architecture for consciousness, and also according to the ISA theory more recently proposed by Carruthers (2011)<sup>3</sup>, «conscious states are those that are widely available to other systems, especially those involved in belief-formation and decision making» (Carruthers 2009, p. 122). In this respect, the active reuse of such distinct representations for action prediction (or to support intervention) constitutes, for example, a further step towards a form of awareness. Therefore, I reject Rakoczy's claim – following Block (1995, p. 231) – that the evidence for the access to consciousness is limited to the ability to reason verbally (RAKOCZY 2012, p. 64). Indeed, preverbal infants can handle conflicting representations to predict action and learn something about the world, as it is clearly emerged in the particular false belief conditions designed by Southgate and Vernetti (2014) and by Kampis et al. (2013). This does not involve any kind of speech or assertive claim that preverbal children could never formulate.

3. The Interpretive Sensory-Access (ISA) theory proposed by Carruthers (2011) is a complex version of the self-other parity account concerning the nature of self-knowledge. In his view, human beings have an inner and direct access only to the mental representations whose origin is merely sensorial. All the other knowledge about our own propositional attitudes is a matter of interpretation. Specifically, Carruthers states that knowledge of our own thoughts is always the result of a self-interpretation process based on the same sensory channels that we use when figuring out other people's mental states. In this view, the first-person metarepresentation is hierarchically subordinated to the mindreading faculty that at a certain stage starts directing its activity towards one's own Self. This raises other conceptual problems: if metarepresenting the Self is a metacognitive activity, then not every metacognitive process is metarepresentational. Furthermore, even though the ISA theory outlines a single phylogenetic and metarepresentational route for mindreading and metacognition, it does not succeed in predicting that mindreading should also be developmentally antecedent to introspection. I would like to thank Cristina Meini and Massimo Marraffa for these suggestions.

аΑ





The fact that preverbal infants lack the personal-level capacity to form beliefs about beliefs in terms of self-ascription – that is, to have a (conscious) higher-order belief with the content: "I believe that Sally will go to the box" – does not entail that infants do not have any expectation about Sally's intention to go to the box. The experiments I mentioned actually attest the formation of such an expectation based on ongoing beliefs, which are combined and integrated inferentially until an expectation is formed. A package of information can be thus gained through perceptual access and proceed inferentially, as in the following scenario in which an infant sees that:

- "The toy is in the red box" –
- "Sally also sees that the toy is in the red box" –
- "The toy is now in a new location, i.e., the green box" –
- "Sally has not seen the toy changing location" –
- "Sally does not know that the toy is now in the new location, i.e., the green box" –
- "Sally manifests her intention to reach the toy", thus:
- "Sally is going to the red box to reach for the toy".

The final claim is the expression of an *expectation*, which may be considered a belief, or a belief definable by the following propositional content: "Sally is going to the box [to reach the toy]". This is the outcome of an inferential chain of simple epistemic contents endowed with propositional form that proceeds according to the principle of rationality. Such a cognitive process implies an inferential integration that drives infants toward the final outcome which is manifested not only through surprise (measured by means of the gaze duration), but also through a 'translation' into an active decision: that is, helping Sally to reach for the toy upon request. This way, a certain level of integration and consciousness seem to be satisfied and meets the threshold for regular beliefs in preverbal infants. The only exception (at least so far) concerns the third feature, i.e., the connection between propositional attitude and conceptualisation.

# 1.2. Representational, propositional and conceptual dimensions for infant beliefs

There are good reasons to suppose that the infant's innate disposition for informational sensitivity is grounded in a representational mind. As Kim Sterelny (1991, p. 21) wrote:









there can be no informational sensitivity without representation. There can be no flexible and adaptive response to the world without representation. To learn about the world and to use what we learn to act in new ways, we must be able to represent the world [...]. Furthermore we must make appropriate inferences from those representations.

Representations must be inferentially linked to each other. In addition, the representations of information should have propositional form, just like regular beliefs.

The definition of belief in terms of "propositional attitude" is normally accepted. As Schwitzgebel (2015, introduction) nicely puts it, a *propositional attitude* is the mental state of having some stance «about the potential state of affairs in which that proposition is true [and it is] canonically expressible in the form "S A that P", where S picks out the individual possessing the mental state, A picks out the attitude, and P is a sentence expressing a proposition».

As Millikan (1984) and other philosophers suggest, beliefs are essentially states that represent how things stand in the world (Schwitzgebel 2015). Therefore, a regular belief is a propositional attitude, which implies that it has, as a proposition, a specific meaning that can be formulated by a typical sentence in our belief-tasks context: "Sally knows that the ball is in the box". As an attitude, regular beliefs involve a mental stance about the validity of their content (i.e., the proposition), such as: "[I see] the ball is in the box", therefore "the ball is in the box" is *true*. Infants, like adults, expect that this *must* always be true for everyone. When Sally sees that the ball is in the box, then according to infants Sally knows that the ball is in the box. Infants build their expectations from this premise. Following Brandom (2000, p. 158), we can therefore claim that: «propositional contents stand in inferential relations, and they have truth conditions». Propositional contents serve in this way both as a premise and as the result of the inferential process. In virtue of their propositional form, beliefs involve conceptual contents, or in other terms, the explicit form of the propositional stance contains in it «the conceptual content of the claim which is articulated by the inferences» (Brandom 2000, p. 19). Following an inferentialist line of thought, «the fundamental form of the conceptual is the propositional»

aΑ





(Id., p. 12). In this view, any concept is to be understood in terms of expressing a belief. Within the notion of *belief*, conceptual, propositional and representational dimensions are deeply connected to each other.

In this respect, Brandom (2000) wondered why any mental state endowed with a propositional content should be intended as having representational content. The answer proposed is that propositional contents have a representational dimension in virtue of their «social articulation». A propositional content of a belief, indeed, may have different significances «from the perspective of the individual believer» (Id., pp. 158-159). Therefore, a belief's representational content reflects its *social* dimension. In addition, given that what is represented propositionally is also conceptual, conceptual contents are both *inferentially* and *socially* articulated in a propositional form. From this point of view, the attribution of a false belief has to be intended as a socially triggered propositional content that is conceptually incorrect because it breaks an inferential rule. If an infant forms the following representations: 1) "The ball is no longer in box A" -2) "Sally sees that the ball is not in box A", 3) If Sally manifests that she wants the ball (through the VSP account), infants know that Sally will not reach for the ball in box A. Nevertheless, if Sally reaches for the ball in box A, she is breaking an inferential rule (as opposed to a behavioural one) emerged during a social interaction. Rationally, the inferential line leads to a contradiction from the infant's perspective because her propositional representation is that: "Sally knows that the ball is not in the red box" (conceptual premise), but she reaches for it exactly in that box. This novel propositional representation is an evident contradiction (propositional conceptual outcome). This transgression deserves a verdict, and the infant, deliberating like a judge through inferential and social parameters, delivers her judgment about what is true and false about other people's behaviour<sup>4</sup>.

**4.** In his *Kritik der Reinen Vernunft* (1781/1787), Kant intends concepts as predicates of possible judgments. Concepts have the form of rules insofar as they determine how something should be done according to the rule. Accordingly, representing something conceptually entails that everyone else ought to represent it in the same way. Here, "judgment" has to be interpreted in a Kantian sense as Brandom emphasises the normative character of concept use recalling the "Kantian normative conceptual pragmatics".







Grasping propositional contents – as Brandom (2000, p. 165) suggests – is a sort of «practical mastery of the game of giving and asking for reasons», implicitly (in mere observational contexts) and more explicitly in interpersonal relations involving the social dimension of communicating reasons.

Applying these considerations to infant belief attribution capacity means to affirm that the representational content of beliefs formed by very young infants has a propositional form. Moreover, a conceptual dimension should also be assigned to the nature of infant beliefs, but «without predicating truth and falsity as such», given that these concepts are introduced at a later stage without a radical conceptual change (CARRUTHERS 2017, p. 682).

Therefore, forming judgments consists in automatically, or at least spontaneously, applying the transitional rule whereby the young observer goes from the content: "The agent sees the ball going into the box" to the content: "The agent believes (or thinks, or knows) that the ball is in the box". «This will become an attribution of a belief that is false if the ball is moved again while the agent is absent, since this representation will not then be updated» (*Ibid.*). The verbs "believe", "think", "know" are similarly employed in this attributive context because they serve to reflect the primary mental representation about the agent's perspective on the actual state of affairs. Yet, the terms "autonomous" and "spontaneous" are not - properly speaking - synonymous. As Carruthers nicely puts it, automatic processes «cannot be inhibited by the subject» (CARRUTHERS 2017, p. 675). On the contrary, spontaneous processes take place «independently of external prompting and explicit (conscious) goals, but they nevertheless depend on implicit goals and hence require executive resources» (*Ibid.*). Carruthers (2017) suggests that in some circumstances a mindreading system can genuinely promote automatic computations, leaving spontaneous computations for different contexts. Maybe a form of vsp-taking-into-account occurs automatically, but

In this respect, he wrote: «The Conceptual faculty is the faculty of grasping rules, of appreciating the distinction between correct and incorrect application they determine. Judging and doing are acts that have contents that one can take or make true and for which the demand for reasons is in order» (Brandom 2000, p. 163).

аΑ





in any case – I would like to stress here – the mindreading system does not encode everything that a perceptually accessible agent can see. Rather, it would be better to say that encoding beliefs occurs only for «salient agents about salient events» (Id., p. 681).

The transitional rule exemplified above recalls the rule sketched by Byrne (2005): "P, so I believe that P". If Sally sees that P, then she *knows* that P. «The knowledge that seeing leads to knowing remains implicit in the inference rule in question» (Carruthers 2013, p. 147). Knowing that P comes from the recognition of different action interpretations and constitutes the basis of allegedly shared beliefs, i.e. common ground knowledge. P may have an updating content, which derives not only from facts seen in the world, but also from other kind of beliefs ascribed to others. This is, for instance. the case in the experiments conducted by Kampis and colleagues (2013), where preference was inferred from the attribution of a false belief. This may be considered a fruitful circular example of knowledge formation elicited by social interactions. The innate representational mechanism allows the infant to put on the same epistemic level what s/he represents about the world through her own perceptual channels, and what someone else believes about the same referent.

### 1.3. Infants need not be speakers to be believers

Grasping propositional content does not require the possession of truth concept as such, nor the involvement of a linguistic dimension. Infants need not be speakers to be believers. Following a simpler version of what is traditionally called the «language of thought hypothesis» (Fodor 1975; Sterelny 1991; Margolis - Laurence 2005/2011), we can use language to showcase and simplify the representational dynamics along with their propositional and conceptual dimensions. However, language (either *mentalese* or folk language) is not responsible for generating the sequence of representations that expresses concepts propositionally, and are bounded to each other through inferential and social *rules*. In this case, language does not establish the rules that, following inferential and social paths, articulate the propositional contents of representations, which are in turn generated from the perceptual observation of worldly events involving social interactions. Similarly, language







does not trigger these kinds of representations and inferential relations. Rather, the use of language is intended here as a mere instrument that allows us to propositionally explain the informative (conceptual) content of the single representation that is simplified to a sentence-like form.

Such an informative content acquires the status of a regular belief that can be held and handled by infants in virtue of its inferential connections with other people's beliefs and behaviour. Such a cognitive representational architecture thus allows infants to navigate the social world very early on, «appraising the environment, explaining new observations, and constructing a shared meaning of the world» (Connors - Halligan 2015, p. 1), through the flexibility of infant belief attribution faculty and its entailments such as the universality assumption. If this is correct, then we have to break up the bond between believing and claiming (or asserting), and consider that the origin of belief systems need not be linguistically dependent as some influential philosophers argue. Following this line of thought, for example, Brandom cites Davidson's account, according to which:

claiming and believing are two sides of one coin — not in the sense that every belief must be asserted nor that every assertion must express a belief, but in the sense that neither the activity of believing nor that of asserting can be made sense of independently of the other (Brandom 2000, p. 6).

In fact, in Davidson's view, a believer is someone who interprets the speech of others within a triangular relationship. However, despite this crucial and necessary role played by language in Davidson's account, part of his "triangulation" theory about the origin of beliefs may be fruitful for my purposes. Indeed, it locates the very notion of belief within the philosophical framework of psychological externalism, whereby «what determines concepts and contents are [...] their relations to the outside world» (Amoretti 2013, p. 50). Such perspective can at least contemplate the formation of early beliefs in the daily social relations that infants are mostly involved with.

1.4. Davidson's triangulation: the belief notion revisited With the notion of triangulation, Davidson refers to «the result of a threefold interaction, an interaction which is two-

aΑ







fold from the point of view of each of the two agents: each agent is interacting simultaneously with the world and with the other agent. [...] Each creature learns to correlate the reactions of other creatures with changes or objects in the world to which it also reacts» (DAVIDSON 1997a, p. 128). The model of triangulation attempts to clarify the nature of beliefs and how mental contents are acquired through (and in virtue of) social interactions. Triangulation is therefore necessary to fix the empirical content of beliefs about the external world (i.e., to anchor human thought into the world) (Amoretti 2013, p. 50). As a consequence, triangulation is necessary for the acquisition of the concept of objectivity that is crucial for the articulation and attribution of false beliefs.

The Davidsonian notion of objectivity corresponds, in fact, to «the idea that we may be mistaken, that things may not be as we think they are» (DAVIDSON 1997, p. 129). Accordingly, a propositional thought is objective insofar as «it has a content which is true or false independently (with rare exceptions) of the existence of the thought or the thinker» (Id., p. 29). To be a triangulating creature one must possess the concept of error (or objectivity), which appears when a particular expectation is not fulfilled. Infants appear to possess this kind of awareness at least towards other people's mistakes. Indeed, in a triadic relation, they can judge if the other person is mistaken, or if s/he is having a false belief about a given event.

Furthermore, infants demonstrate to share knowledge about the world on the basis of a common perceptual (visual) experience. For these reasons, we would be authorised to consider preverbal infants as triangulating creatures of some sort. Yet, we would not have to apply to them the overly restrictive notion of «basic triangulation» evoked by Davidson (1997a), Bar-On and Priselac (2011), or Brink (2004) (see Amoretti 2012; 2013 for a review)<sup>5</sup>. Similarly, we would not have to subscribe to Davidson's claim whereby, in order to grasp the concept of objectivity, the introduction of language is needed (Davidson 1997b). In fact, as Sinclair (2005) noticed, Davidson's triangulation cannot





**<sup>5.</sup>** Basic triangulation is «a non-cognitive, non-intentional, non-linguistic interactive situation in which two (or more) creatures simultaneously react to common external stimuli and to each other reactions to those stimuli» (AMORETTI 2013, p. 52).



explain the emergence of propositional thought insofar as triangulation requires to be already conceptually equipped. The very intentional action that ought to be interpreted therefore depends on the concept of belief (and desire)<sup>6</sup>. For this reason, Bar-On and Priselac (2011, p. 130) propose a middle ground triangulation, and other authors as Brink (2004) and Amoretti (2013) put forward the psychological process of joint attention as an amended version of triangulation.

Joint attention is not a case of basic triadic relation, because being part of a communicative triangle and understanding communicative intentions toward a share referent item requires a certain degree of awareness. However, there is something else that we should consider. A preverbal infant may entertain a quasi-full-fledged triangulation because, as I argue, s/he infers propositional attitudes about the external referent in virtue of her/his sensitivity to the presence of another intentional subject, who is in turn determinant to understand the observed event. Thus, can the notion of 'objectivity' be treated more flexibly?

Amoretti (2013, pp. 56-57) discusses various definitions of the concept of objectivity put forward by Davidson and individuates «a 'strong' and a 'weak' concept of objectivity. The former involves such concepts as those of belief and proposition, requires the idea of a difference between true and false beliefs, and thus presupposes the concepts of error, truth, and falsity [...] The latter can be identified with the minimal understanding that worldly objects or other creatures are external and different from us, as opposed to elements in our own mentality».

Thanks to this clarification, I argue that infants are able to sustain the strong definition of objectivity insofar as they assume the universality assumption as the basis of their inferential chain processing, i.e., if they share visual access to the same event (e.g., an object's location) with another agent, then that event is true for everyone. This assumption generates specific and reliable expectations: if they see the agent failing to meet such expectations, they infer that the





<sup>6.</sup> As Davidson puts it: «Intentional action cannot emerge before belief and desire, for an intentional action is one explained by beliefs and desires that caused it» (DAVIDSON 1997, p. 127).



agent is mistaking, and her wrong action is guided by a false belief. At the same time, other people's true or false beliefs elicit and influence the infant's inferential process. Social interactive relations may offer the contents and influence the deployment of inferential chains along a coherent array of concepts that are gradually stored and interconnected. A holistic conception of belief system fixation enters the process of triangulation, as Amoretti (2013, p. 59) nicely emphasised, and such a combination between triangular externalism<sup>7</sup> and holism<sup>8</sup> helps to explain, for instance, how two concepts about the same referent can differ from each other, or how two individuals may be able to communicate even if they do not share identical concepts.

In conclusion, preverbal infants are externalist conceptual creatures. They start out being believers of some sort, at least from the second half of their first year of age. Infants display the concept of objectivity because they have expectations about other people's behaviour. These expectations can be fulfilled or disregarded on the basis of a normative stance grounded in the principle of rationality. After sharing the visual-perceptual access to an event with another person, e.g., an object's location, infants generate inferentially-driven expectations based on the intertwined epistemic contents generated by the attended context of observation.

The premises and conclusions generated by the perceptual and social environment are not linked to each other casually, but rather according to an innate rational principle. The determination of possible mistakes attributed by infants to an agent in a triangulation setup therefore depends on an innate rational norm. Davidson himself claims that: «The point is not to identify the norm, but to







<sup>7.</sup> Davidson (1991) calls his own version of externalism "triangular externalism", which exists in a variety of types (De Caro 2011). "Content externalism" (or "semantic externalism") is the thesis that «the contents of an individual's thoughts [...] depend on relations that the individual bears to aspects of his physical or social environment» (Ber-NECKER 2013, p. 443). The necessity to be committed to a interpersonal relation projected toward a worldly item in order to form beliefs makes Davidson's externalism both perceptual and social.

<sup>8.</sup> Davidson emphasises the holism of the mental, or «the extent to which various aspects of the mental depend on each other» (DAVIDSON 1997a, p. 126). At the same time, it is this very holism of the mental that makes the emergence of beliefs so difficult to describe.



make sense of there being a norm» (DAVIDSON 2001, p. 7). Constantly in search of information, and equipped with a representational mind, infants do not need language to form propositionally simple and conceptual contents about items in the world.

Probably, there is no chance to arrive at a full description of the *emergence* of beliefs within Davidson's perspective, as he admitted being thankful «not [to be] in the field of developmental psychology» (Davidson 1997a, p. 128). The crucial issue is not whether infants and young children are able to represent other people's beliefs in virtue of their possession of some particular knowledge about belief, just like adults who fully master the concept of belief. Rather, we should shift the focus on the very notion of objectivity, because it can represent the theoretical background for false belief attribution. Objectivity can be interpreted as the indubitable perceptual common ground that establishes the shared certainty of a given event between two subjects. The (visual) perceptual access to the same event grounds the first hinge of the inferential chain, and may thus said to be objective in this sense. The infant does not need to understand anything about the act of seeing in order to exercise this ability.

To sum up, infants are able to represent beliefs without conceiving of «knowledge about beliefs that characterizes a mature understanding of the concept of beliefs» (MICHAEL 2015, p. 4). Theoretically, this idea is in accordance with Michael's teleosemantic perspective borrowed from Millikan's account of «unicepts» (MILLIKAN 2013).

### 1.5. Teleosemantic proposal

According to Millikan, "unicepts" are «the basic representational vehicles underlying our abilities to (re-) identify objects, properties, relations or kinds» (MICHAEL 2015, p. 4). As Michael (2015, p. 4) nicely puts it, unicepts are a «theoretical tool for capturing infants' and young children's ability to represent and reason about beliefs prior to having full understanding of how beliefs combine with each other and with other mental states in contributing to inferences and guiding action». In Millikan's words:

A unicept is a specific individual faculty designed for a very specific purpose, the purpose of collecting and inte-

A aA







grating information about some particular thing (MILLIKAN 2013, pp. 3-4).

The unicept faculty then takes, collects and integrates various perceptual stimuli and relates them to each other so that they end up concerning a single thing. In other terms, unicept allows for a variety of input signals to collapse into a single item. Thereby, unicept can be conceived as «a source of information about a common distal cause of different proximal stimuli» (MICHAEL 2015, p. 17). In some ways, we can define unicepts as an impoverished version of concepts enabled to provide contents for belief. In this sense, they are seen as building blocks for concepts themselves. Millikan's teleosemantic approach amended by Michael (2015) may constitute an alternative to descriptivism relatively to mental contents<sup>9</sup>. Michael's aim is to accommodate a theoretical insight (unrelated to the mindreading issue) in order to bridge the gap between different TOM approaches.

Taking stock, let us take a one step back and one step forward. The natural pedagogy system is applied in social contexts where the teacher's main purpose is to transfer knowledge in the form of cultural normative procedures and functions. I argue that in order to learn and reuse this kind of knowing-how for navigating the social world, infants are equipped with belief ascription abilities. I defend a supposedly propositional nature of belief ascription in infanthood, and I believe that this should ground one of the main components of natural pedagogy (i.e. the universality of assumption). Such an assumption arises in the wake of intellectualism, according to which knowing how to perform an action is intended as a knowledge state with propositional content, i.e. «the state of knowing a proposition about how to perform that action under a practical mode of presentation» (Pavese 2019, p. 803; see also Stan-LEY – WILLIAMSON 2016; 2001). Practical mode of presenta-

**9.** Other alternatives to descriptivism, such as causal theories of mental content, attempt to explain how beliefs (or desires, hopes, and thoughts more generally) can be about worldly objects, by claiming that mental representations are meaningful and linked to each other «in virtue of a causal connection between a mental representation and some part of the world that is represented» (Adams - Alzawa 2017, p. 1; see e.g., Dretske 1988, or Rupert 2008).

166





аΔ



tion is the key term to emphasise here. Following Pavese, practical representations should be intended as procedural. Procedures are synonymous of *primitive rules* which are represented as instructions. Procedural representations can then be depicted in prescriptive terms, but they are not necessarily perceptual. Practical mode of presentations might therefore constitute a «third way of representing the world, alongside perceptual representations and conceptual representations» (Pavese 2019, p. 792). This a further theoretical perspective that sits comfortably with the view supporting an innate complex representational system able to take into account different sorts of representations as well as different perspectives.

Besides the issue of the representational format, one crux of belief attribution mechanism lies in the problem of information integration. Indeed, the integration of informative cues could not occur without a mechanism that enables to store and re-identify mental representation of a given referent. In this sense, the two-systems account put forward by Apperly and Butterfill (2009) attempts to sketch the representational shift between tracks of non-propositional states and the establishment of propositional belief structure.

2. Almost like a belief: the minimal mindreading account

Apperly and Butterfill (2009; see also Apperly 2011; But-TERFILL - Apperly 2013) advanced a proposal about the existence of two mindreading systems: a precocious system able to generate representations characterised by non-propositional states (System 1), and a later-developing system capable of representing beliefs as propositionally structured representations (System 2). The former (S1) enables toddlers and very young children to track and reason about what is taken to be *belief-like* by other agents, but not about beliefs as such (at least until the age of 4, when S2 starts being triggered – see Caron 2009; Michael 2015 for more details). The latter (S2) only emerges when children acquire and "handle" the use of language, as they become capable of advanced executive functions and perspective-taking that allow them to develop «a conception of belief as a relation between a subject and a fine-grained proposition» (CARRU-









THERS 2013, p. 157). From this point of view, children's failure on explicit false belief tasks «reflects a true conceptual deficit» (Fizke et al. 2017, p. 210). In other words, success on explicit false belief tasks will depend on S2, whereas success on implicit tests will only require the recruitment of S1, which «has signature limits concerning aspectuality» (*Ibid.*). In fact, according to such account, infants lack the notion of *aspectuality*<sup>10</sup>, that should not be required for change-object-location false belief tasks. With respect to change-location implicit tasks, the two-system account predicts that infants do not compute any propositional attitude, but that they rather «operate with relational attitudes only» (Id., p. 211).

Let us focus on the alleged features of S1 and on its grounding on three theoretical constructs, namely the notions of "field", "encountering" and "registration". The first refers to spatial and perceptual proximity without including psychological states. An agent's field thus encompasses what her face is directed to, as long as there are no occluders (BUTTERFILL - Apperly 2013, pp. 614–615). This entails that an agent *encounters* an object when it is located in her visual field. At this point, the agent *registers* the object as being in a specific location and not subsequently anywhere else, and she is able to successfully perform a goal-directed action on the given object placed at that location (Butterfill - Apper-LY 2013, p. 619; MICHAEL 2015, p. 9).

Briefly, the early-developing S1 shows the ability to represent another agent as registering an object where she last encountered it, namely where the object was located when it entered the agent's perceptual field. According to Apperly and Butterfill, registrations are different from beliefs because beliefs are sophisticated representations with a propositional form, while registrations indicate a relation among three factors: an agent, an object, and a location. A registration is stored in a memory box that keeps the information acquired during an encounter through a time period in which the agent does not directly encounter the object. Thus, if the object location changes after the first





<sup>10.</sup> The notion of aspectuality of beliefs stands for the dependent relation between belief about an object and «the label under which the object is known to the believer» (Perner et al. 2015, p. 78).



aΑ

encounter, the registration will not be updated, and consequently will be false. Moreover, if belief representations are metarepresentational, representations of registrations are not (Steglich-Petersen - Michael 2015, p. 532). Apperly (2011) claims that, in the beginning, infants only possess raw and vague representations of others' false beliefs, and they fail to distinguish the several manners in which the agent might represent the state of the surrounding world. This way, Apperly (2011) maintains that there is a representational discontinuity between the two systems. While the initial system appears swift, efficient, and remains unchanged throughout adulthood, the later mindreading system operates more slowly, but at the same time appears to be highly flexible. 11 Therefore, what Apperly and Butterfill call min*imal theory-of-mind* involves the representation of *belief-like* states, «but it does not involve representing beliefs or other propositional attitudes as such» (Butterfill - Apperly 2013, p. 607). However, although S1 is supposed to work without «employing flexible semantic-executive cognitive processes», Butterfill and Apperly assign goal attribution competence to it (Michael - Christensen 2015, p. 219). In their hypothesis, infants ascribe goals without representing them as related to other psychological states. This may be a strong simplification since researches on infant goal attribution reveal a high degree of situational awareness as well as a great sensitivity to interrelations between goals, preferences and beliefs (e.g., Cannon - Woodward 2012; Luo 2011; Luo - Baillargeon 2005; Michael - Christensen 2015).

Furthermore, advocates of the two-systems model of mindreading adopt Fodor's (1983) distinction between modular and central processes. The former, according to the Fodorian proposal, are informationally encapsulated, while the latter underlie belief fixation, are isotropic and subject to the confirmation holism. Accordingly, minimal mindreading includes informationally encapsulated processes, while full-blown mindreading is subject to confirmation holism (Apperly 2011). Therefore, following Fodor's



<sup>11.</sup> Carruthers (2015) and Westra (2016*b*) argue that the processes underlying Level-1 visual perspective-taking tasks do not seem to be automatic in all cases, whereas the processes underlying Level-2 visual perspective-taking tasks appear to be more spontaneous than the ones described by the two-systems account (see also JACOB 2016).



view, mindreading becomes *computationally intractable*, as argued also by Zawidzki (2013), who defends the phylogenetic priority of what he calls *mindshaping* over mindreading<sup>12</sup>.

The challenging question explored by Jacob (2016) concerns «what makes the contents of registrations really different from the contents of genuine beliefs» (p. 8). The flexibility of full-blown mindreading is needed in order to represent the aspectuality of beliefs, while the representations of registrations (generated during the encountering phase) may be gained through minimal mindreading. The aspectuality of beliefs and other propositional attitudes are broadly construed as reliable signs of the propositional character of their contents (JACOB 2016, p. 13). The crux, indeed, rests on the notion of registrations which fail to establish an aspectual epistemic relation between agent, object and relative location. This kind of relationship must indeed be very weak, or «unstructured» (Id., p. 24), otherwise it would be considered propositional.

Denying the propositional nature of infant belief seems to betray an ideological attitude grounded on rigid assumptions, rather than a good argument founded on theoretical and experimental evidence. Yet, granting propositional format to these early beliefs also entails philosophical dilemmas. Nowadays, several findings have challenged and overcome Butterfill and Apperly's account on the crucial issue of flexibility and aspectuality of infant early beliefs. In this respect, in the next section I introduce Kovács' theoretical account of belief-file structured by a precocious flexibility of belief attribution machinery. I also discuss further experiments supporting such flexibility and defending the character of aspectuality possessed by infant beliefs about others' mental states<sup>13</sup>. My focus on the notion of aspectu-



<sup>12.</sup> The notion of "mindshaping" was originally introduced by Mameli (2001). According to Zawidzki (2013, p. xi), «without mindshaping, none of the other components of distinctively human social cognition—sophisticated language, sophisticated and pervasive cooperation, and even sophisticated mindreading—would be possible». With respect to the latter, according to Zawidzki, the attribution of full-blown propositional attitudes would be impossible before the evolution of «sophisticated practices of mindshaping aimed at making us easily interpretable to each other» (Ibid., p. xii). For what concerns the intractability of mindreading generated by the holism of belief confirmation, Zawidzki individuates the main cause in the aspectuality of propositional attitudes.

<sup>13.</sup> For my purposes, these are the argumentative tools for challenging other theorists such as Perner and Rakoczy, who strongly defend the lack of aspectuality in early infant



ality is due to the fact that it represents one of the fundamental properties of propositional attitudes.

First, I briefly present the study conducted ten years ago by Song and colleagues (2008) that convincingly challenged some crucial aspects of the two-systems account.

#### 2.1. Updating beliefs without encountering

A group of eighteen month-olds watched a sequence of events involving two agents, a ball, a box, and a cup. The first agent (A1) played with the ball, and then hid it in the box. The other agent (A2) looked at the scene. While A1 was absent, A2 moved the ball from the box to the cup, and when A1 returned, A2 said to her: "The ball is in the cup!" (informative-intervention condition), or "I like the cup!" (uninformative-intervention condition). In the test phase, A1 reached for the box (box event) and the cup (cup event), but in the informative-intervention condition, infants who saw the former event looked longer to the cup than those who saw the latter event. The reverse was noticed in the uninformative-intervention condition. These data indicate that infants expected A1's false belief about the ball's location to be updated when A1 was told: "The ball is in the cup!", but not when she was told: "I like the cup!". In another test, A2 pointed to the ball's location without saying: "the ball is in the box!". This time, infants also expected A1's false belief to be updated. These results provide further evidence that infants in their second year of life not only attribute false beliefs to agents, but also expect their false beliefs to be updated by relevant communications involving sentences or ostensive signals (Song et al. 2008). This study seems to contradict Butterfill and Apperly's proposal insofar the infants modulate their expectations about the agent's behaviour via the experimenter's communication, «even though the agent did not encounter the object and did not perform a goal-directed action on the object» (MICHAEL 2015, p. 11).

cognitive representational structures (see also Oktay-Gür *et al.* 2018 for a review and for the presentation of further experiments with children from 3 to 6 years-old who show an understanding of aspectuality).









### 3. Belief file cognitive structure underlying epistemic attribution

Belief file is a theoretical construct aimed to describe «the core representational skeleton for online ToM reasoning» (Kovács 2016, p. 516), thus enabling to track and update one's own representations about other people's beliefs. Belief file is defined as the «basic representational structure» that operates from early infancy enabling «implicit ToM processes to store information about other agents' beliefs in a format supporting efficient encoding and updating» (Kovács 2016, p. 510). Its structure is flexibly articulated on three aspects: the agent as belief-holder, the belief-content, and the referent. Only two of these variables can be separately updated giving the flexible profile of the whole structure: 1) the belief-holder; 2) the belief content. While this weak connection offers many possibilities for updating and attributing processes, at the same time it opens theoretically unsolved problems at the level of fragmentation of belief contents. Indeed, take the case in which Sally believes that object A is in the blue box, and object B is actually located in the red box. Is this a single belief? Or are there two beliefs (Belief 1: A is in the blue box. Belief 2: B is in the red box)? Kovács (2016) proposes that even if we consider the prior example as one belief, «it is possible that one piece of information could be changed independently from the other» (p. 518). To successfully attribute belief contents to others, i.e., to properly mentalize, it is necessary to track, re-identify and recruit belief files which cannot be defined by one single variable (i.e., the agent, or the content), but rather by the flexible relation among the agent and the belief content she initially carries. In fact, the agent may have many beliefs, and the content cannot be always unequivocally determined. Therefore, «the minimal criterion for opening a belief file is the presence of an agent» (Kovács 2016, p. 518). The key-function of belief file structure is this representational flexibility of the connection between the variable agent A and the variable content X, whereby «A and X can be replaced by various agents and a variety of contents» (Kovács 2016, p. 519).

With respect to belief contents, these can be assumed and attributed through VSP by taking into account the following form: "She/he sees = knows | something is in the





box". In this case, the second part of the propositional content about the referent is carried by the belief holder: it is thus represented only thanks to the presence of an agent, but it seems to be not strongly connected to her/him. By contrast, the propositional content may: i) be updated on line; ii) be simultaneously different or in conflict with the infant's own representation of the referent (e.g., the object can change the location only for the infant, or it can reveal a double identity); iii) influence the infant's own representation about the referent; iv) be attributed to other agents. All these passages a) occur in a continuous belief tracking grounded in on online events; b) they are triggered by the presence of an agent; c) they generate spontaneous behavioural predictions.

3.1. Two crucial values of belief file for learning about the world There are two fundamental values of belief file structure that allow to learn about the world by reasoning on other people's knowledge contents. On the one hand, «online belief formation requires a potential agent» (Kovács 2016, p. 526); if the presence of an agent is necessary to grant the attribution of propositional attitudes (see Kovács et al. 2010), then belief holders can be later replaced by «an "agent-placeholder"» to which the belief content gets attributed (Kampis et al. 2013, p. 238). This allows agents to attribute the achieved and stored information to other subjects in future circumstances. Such a flexible attribution mechanism ought to be the basis of universality assumption. The innate tendency implemented by this epistemic principle drives infants to capture and generalise information, i.e., the shared knowledge that allows infants to navigate the social world more efficiently.

On the other hand, belief file can support an *epistemically indefinite content*. This is the case of the *empty belief file*, when an observer forms a belief attribution like the following: "Sally believes that there is *something* (of her interest) in that box". The term "empty" here does not indicate a referential uncertainty, or a representational vacuum. Belief attribution can indeed establish itself in its full propositional form. However, we could open a belief file even in the presence of *nothing* instead of *something* (that is, both under a true and false condition): e.g., "Sally beliefs there is *nothing* in the red

аΑ





box". Take a case in which there are two identically opaque boxes, and Sally visually knows which one contains her favourite toy, but the observer does not see what the boxes actually contain. When Sally leaves the room and Anne (a second agent) enters and switches the boxes, the observer is able to predict that Sally's behaviour will be driven by a false belief, even if the observer does not know what the object exactly is nor its specific location. When Sally comes back and chooses to look inside one of the boxes, the observer will infer that if Sally's expectations are not fulfilled, then the object is not there and Sally has to update her belief. Therefore, it is possible to open a belief file and to update belief-attribution «without even knowing what the content of the belief actually is» (Kovács 2016, p. 520)<sup>14</sup>. It is worth noting that, in this case, the actual state of affairs is inferred by the observer in virtue of an attributed belief, when the opposite usually occurs: an observer infers other people's beliefs on the basis of what she sees (and) believes about reality. This represents one of the best cases where we can learn about the world through what we believe about others' epistemic contents.

Belief computation mechanisms not only allow us to infer what other people might believe about the world, but it seems that we can also use these belief inferences to learn new information about the state of affairs (*Ibid.*).

3.2. First-person mental representations cannot vanish
The content of a belief is expressed by propositions such
as: "something is in the box". Only object representation
is lacking in this case, because something is clearly given in
relation with the proximal object, i.e., the box. So, even if
the mental representation about the referent is vague, it is
not completely blind. This conflicts with Kovács' interpretation whereby:

The operations involving belief files are not impeded by the absence of precise first-person information regarding their contents. In fact, the system permits manipulations with empty belief files, allowing humans to ascribe beliefs to

1-



aΑ



**<sup>14.</sup>** A very similar scenario has been modelled for a false belief test with adults exhibiting neuropsychological impairment (Apperly *et al.* 2004); and with 4-5-year-old children (and great apes) (Call - Tomasello 1999).



Mindreading assumption of universality. conspecifics based on little or no direct information regarding the content of the mental state (Kovács 2016, p. 509).

In my opinion, the hypothesis that belief files are not necessarily dependent on regular representations of actual objects in the environment does not entail the absence of first-person event representations. If this were the case, the information acquired through belief computation of VSP would be due to the disappearance of the first-person view. On the contrary, we witness true or false belief computation in virtue of the co-occurring presence of contrastive representations that a subject holds simultaneously. It is the very simultaneity of opposite perspectives that makes the judging operations possible. The experiment conducted by Kampis and colleagues (2015) about sustained object representation indicates that infants compute the absence of the object when it ceases to exist. However, when infants are in the presence of an agent who is justified to believe the permanence of the object behind the occluder, they can also compute the agent's false belief about the object's permanence. Belief reasoning enriches and influences first-person representations about the referent object in any case, either when it is not initially specified, or when it dissolves. The inhibition of an egocentric view (as investigated by Baillargeon) does not imply the silence of first-person operability. The inferential process conducted by the first person can silence the egocentric power of one's own representations, given that the computation of others' beliefs emerges from the comparison and the causal links between one's own representation and other peoples'. The relevance of belief computations for social learning rests on the conflicting and simultaneous tracking of different perspectives; instead, Kovács (2016, p. 523) claims that «belief files can be sustained independently of first-person representations». Kampis (2017) nicely argues that "tracking others' beliefs results in holding multiple representations that are highly overlapping in their content and format» (p. 140). It is this overlap that makes mutual conditioning possible, in line with Kovács et al.'s (2010) experiments and further results.

The flexible nature of belief structure tells us how fast and adaptive the updating and attribution processing may be, but we should not forget that such processes are guided

aΑ







by environmental changes experienced by the observers, and by the inferential chains that connect representations to one another. A belief is regarded as *true* or *false* in force of a *judgment* that is spontaneously computed by the agent through a comparison with one's own representations reflecting one's knowledge about reality. One may reasonably argue that attributing and computing content beliefs are separate components (Kovács 2016, p. 525). Decomposing belief attribution processing can be fruitful for understanding the initial and ongoing faculties of TOM throughout development. Thereby, we may distinguish the following phases: a) initial phase of opening the belief file, b) the computations of its content, c) the connection between belief representations and the corresponding agents; d) the belief evaluations, e) the behavioural predictions upon others' (false) beliefs.

By using the term "belief-file", Kovács is aware of the analogy with Recanati's prior (2012) definition of "mental file". In this regard, we can acknowledge, as Kampis (2017) did, that the *mental files theory* may represent a good interpretative and theoretical tool for understanding the early phase of opening the belief file, insofar as mental files belong to the system of mental representations and work as *modes of presentation* in a Fregean sense<sup>15</sup> (Pagin 2013, p. 136). Depending on how the subject relates to the object, s/he generates a mental representation of it. This way, the referent of such relation is known by the subject *only* through its specific characteristics and properties, which may be updated and enriched through subsequent epistemic relations with the target object.

**4.** Epistemic relations with object: remarks on Recanati's mental files

As Pagin (2013) nicely puts it, the most important properties of mental files are the following: having a referent and storing information (or misinformation) about the referent through an acquaintance relation. «Acquaintance relations





**<sup>15.</sup>** «On the Fregean view, a thought or belief can be *about* a concrete individual (its reference), but what matters to the individuation (or the identity) of the thought's content is not the reference of the singular term, but the sense or mode of presentation of the reference» ([ACOB 2014, §4).



Mindreading assumption of universality. are epistemically rewarding in allowing the subject to gain information from the object» while a mental file is a kind of repository of information about the referent (Id., p. 137). Therefore, their primary function is to store information (or misinformation) which corresponds to the properties that the subject *takes* the referent to possess. Information can be deleted or updated while the relative mental file stays the same (Id., p. 138). In this respect, Recanati writes that:

Files are a matter of information clustering. Clustering takes place when all the information derives from the same source [...], and when it takes place, it licenses the integration and inferential exploitation of the information in question. The role of the file is precisely to treat all the information as if it concerned one and the same object, from which it derives (RECANATI 2012, p. 42).

Thereby, mental files are containers of information that are useful to re-identify an object at later times so that one «can apply knowledge gained through previous encounters» (Perner - Leahy 2016, p. 496). As already emphasised by Millikan (2000), one of the hardest jobs of cognition consists in re-identifying individuals, objects, properties, and kinds through a variety of channels and conditions. In this respect, according to Recanati's theory, if I think of a "bear" as a bear and I think of it as an animal (because I have only previously encountered it as an animal through linguistic labelling), I am grasping the same referent through two aspects, namely I have two distinct mental files anchored to the same external entity and linked to each other. «When two files are linked, information can flow freely from one file to the other, so informational integration/exploitation becomes possible» (Recanati 2012, p. 43). This is crucial for our discussion about aspectuality because it means that a single object may have different mental files depending on its modes of presentation, and the subject can re-identify an object as being the same through the epistemic relations between the files. This kind of linking is termed by Recanati horizontal, and as Recanati himself claimed: «from a cognitive point of view, linking is a quite fundamental operation» (Ibid.). The case of belief ascription to another subject introduces the metarepresentational function of mental files.





Mental files serve not only to think about objects in the world, but they also have a metarepresentational function: «they serve to represent how other subjects think about objects in the world» (Id., pp. 182-183). This entails that an object can be referred through two ways of thinking in a subject's mind: «a way of thinking of his own (a regular file) and a vicarious way of thinking (the indexed file)», that means that «the subject refers to the object through some other subject's file» (Id., pp. 184). In the case of belief ascription, a vicarious mental file is opened and anchored to «the ascribee's point of view» (Id., p. 182). In this respect, Recanati (2012, p. 183) introduces the notion of an indexed file, i.e., a file that stands for another subject's file about a referent. In a nutshell, the subject S, has regular mental files about some entities in the surrounding environment, and in the presence of  $S_9$ ,  $S_1$  opens an indexed file that she uses vicariously in order to represent what S<sub>9</sub> thinks about those entities. In Kovács' terms, S<sub>1</sub>'s Belief file consists in: 1) the perspective relation between  $S_1$  and  $S_2$  which determines; 2) the relative contents ascribed by  $S_1$  about what  $S_9$ thinks In Recanati's terms, S<sub>1</sub> must have previously opened a mental file about  $S_9$ , so that the indexed file comes to be embedded within S<sub>1</sub>'s file about S<sub>2</sub>. Recanati highlights that «an indexed file cannot be directly anchored to a real object, but only via a regular file to which the indexed file is linked» (Id., p. 184). However, for our purposes, it is crucial to determine the nature of the links between regular and vicarious files in S<sub>1</sub>'s mind. According to Recanati, while the transfer of information between regular files flows freely (horizontal linking), in the case of an indexed file linked to a regular one a vertical linking is established and information cannot flow freely (*Ibid.*). Vertical links are used to link regular files with vicarious files, in order to determine the common external referent during social interactions. Information can flow from the regular file to the vicarious file when the individual to whom the vicarious file is indexed possesses the same information.

4.1. Mental files adapted to infant theory of mind: Perner and colleagues' proposal about the later development of aspectuality In recent years, Perner and colleagues (Perner et al. 2016; 2017; Huemer *et al.* 2017; and see also Rakoczy *et al.* 2015;







HUEMER et al. 2019; WOLF 2019) attempted to adopt Recanati's theory to put forward a psychological theory of information storage and retrieval that shows how «the ability to understand belief is a cumulative process» (Perner et al. 2015, p. 87). Perner and colleagues argue that children are able to comprehend the aspectuality of beliefs (at least to some extent) only from the age of 4, because of the peculiar formation of their mental file representations. Furthermore, they claim that only from their sixth birthday children are equipped with a full form of aspectuality.

Perner and Leahy (2016) state that «children younger than about 4 years can anchor each file to the same object but cannot represent [...] the identity of the object referred to by the files» (p. 498). In a few words, infants may lack such horizontal link (enabling them to set up the sameness of reference) in a conversation, and even though they are able to represent the same target with different files, toddlers «have no awareness of that» (Perner - Leahy 2016, p. 498). Mental files have the crucial function to encode information from different perspectives, something that language alone cannot explicitly fix unless the interpreter is helped by contextual cues to individuate the correct referent. Mental files facilitate referent individuation in virtue of the free information flow among regular files that proves impossible for infants. However, the "bear" example reported by Perner and Leahy (2016) concerns linguistic labelling. Therefore, why do Perner and Leahy (2016) use such difficulty to manage alternative naming for false belief understanding? Because, according to them, alternative naming and false belief understanding emerge together from a developmental viewpoint. With respect to attribution of competence, since one needs the ability to link belief files sharing the same referent for a proper understanding of belief, the "no awareness" state also entails the incapacity to establish links between the horizontal and vertical level before the age of four. In fact, as I mention above, information can flow from the regular file to the vicarious file only when the individual to whom the vicarious file is indexed possesses the same information. Accordingly, the creation of this kind of link (so necessary for attributing mental representations to others) requires a conscious reflection which is supposed to be gained by children only during the

аΑ







revolutionary passage to the fourth year of life. For each perspective, a new mental file is opened, but it is irrelevant whether different mental files about a referent actually stay together. The main focus is turned to the online capacity to update, throughout further modes of presentations, the features of the referent, i.e. the epistemic contents relative to the referent (i.e., the "something" in the box), which may become clearer with time. There is a transition, possibly described as a *horizontal* or *vertical link*, from a first doxastic state referring to a mental file to a current doxastic state relative to another mental file about the same referent.<sup>16</sup>

There is also a distinction between information that fixes the file's referent (individuating information) and «information about the referent on the file» (predicative information) (Perner et al. 2015, p. 79). Thereby regular mental files can grasp (in a Fregean sense) different perspectives on the same object. Perner, Huemer, and Leahy (2015) report the example of a butterfly as a target object: a mental file is created once the subject is acquainted with this external entity. Thereby, the mental file is anchored to the butterfly and stores the predicative information that the referent flies, it is white, etc. Take the case of an object that has a dual nature (e.g., it may be a pen or a rattle) as it has been proposed in some experiments with toddlers (Fizke et al. 2015; Perner et al. 2015; Rakoczy et al. 2015; Sprung et al. 2007). In this case, we have different mental files depending on the state in which the same object is presented.

The «mature mental filing system» can track information available at certain time about an object that may be represented as follows: i) from different *«conceptual perspectives»*, and ii) from different *«mental perspectives»*, i.e. from different people's knowledge about the same object (Perner *et al.* 2015, p. 79). In the infant mind a single mental file relative to an object cannot be horizontally linked to another mental file referring to the same object. Consequently, this determines the absence of aspectuality and, thus, of prop-





**<sup>16.</sup>** The idea is simple: two separate mental files exist about the same state of the world. One characterises the doxastic state of a subject *before* learning something about the world, for instance, to mention the well-known example about the alleged identity between Hesperus and Phosphorus. The other one is referred to the doxastic state of the same subject *after* having learnt such identity (see Recanati 2012, p. 182).



ositional attitudes. In this line of thought, the aspectuality ability – which in turn enables the formation of propositional attitudes – seems to emerge after the age of four.

4.2. The crux of aspectuality: belief attribution for dual identity objects

Rakoczy, Bergfeld, Schwarz and Fizke (2015) created a simplified version of Apperly and Robinson's (1998) experiment<sup>17</sup> by using a single object with a dual identity (i.e., pen/ rattle). Children (3-6 years-old) and a puppet called Susi observe together a pen being placed in box 1. Then, Susi leaves the scene and in her absence the experimenter takes the pen from box 1 and tells children that the pen is also a rattle by showing that it rattles when shaken. The object is linguistically termed a "rattle" and it is located inside box 1 once again. Then, Susi comes back and witnesses an object not previously seen and hidden in the experimenter's hands being removed from box 1, being called a "rattle", and being placed inside box 2. At this point, children are asked where the puppet Susi will look for the pen. The correct answer is box 1 since Susi does not actually know the dual identity of the pen/rattle. The radical simplification of this test highly resembles a standard false belief task and supports the idea that a full-fledged metarepresentational scheme of propositional attitudes emerges around the age of four or five, even if intensionality competences seem to be quite precocious and to appear earlier than researchers expected.. In fact, their results uncovered that children were sensitive to information concerning whether the protagonist knew about the identity of the different aspects of the object, and surprisingly, the intensionality tasks (i.e., sortal, property, dual function, dual identity) were no more difficult than standard first-order false belief tasks, but they

17. Apperly and Robinson (1998) familiarised 4-6 year-old children with an eraser and with an eraser that was also a die. A puppet called Heinz entered the scene, saw the two objects but was not informed about the dual nature of one of the erasers. The experimenters asked children whether Heinz knew that the eraser was also a die. The children able to pass standard belief test answered: "No". However, although they knew that Heinz thought that a die was in location A, and the same time they knew that Heinz completely ignored that the die was also an eraser, when the experimenter asked: "Where will Heinz look for an eraser?", children randomly chose between location A (where the die-eraser was), and location B (where the standard eraser was).

аΑ





were significantly easier than second-order ones. The highly converging results between the two kind of tasks suggest that a robust cognitive phenomenon «was tapped underlying performance in both superficially different tasks: the different intensionality tasks and the standard first-order FB tasks were strongly correlated, even if age and verbal ability were controlled for» (RAKOCZY et al. 2015).

The result denies to some extent the cogency of Apperly and Robinson's experiment, but Perner tries to explain these results by suggesting that «children ignore links that exist between their regular files when dealing with vicarious files» (Perner - Leahy 2016, p. 505). This is more evident in the true condition where both the children and Susi know about the object's double identity.<sup>18</sup> In this case, if children fail «to take care of links between vicarious files», they will give the wrong answer since they are not yet able to represent that «the puppet knows the identity of pen and rattle by linking puppet's vicarious files. Without linking between vicarious files the verbal information about the transfer of the rattle to box 2 will not be registered on the vicarious pen-file» (Id., p. 506). Sixty per cent of the children who passed false belief task answered wrongly to question about whether the puppet will look for the pen in box 1.

To sum up, Perner and colleagues (2015; 2016) use Recanati's mental file theory, and in particular its relational structure, in order to demonstrate the alleged incapacity of infants with respect to aspectuality. The ability to link mental files is the determining factor here, and it is assumed that only around four years of age children become able to

18. According to Perner and Leahy's mental file analysis, when the child and Susi initially encounter the pen, the child copies her regular file, which represents the pen in box 1, in a vicarious file. Subsequently, «the child learns that the pen is also a rattle, which leads to a regular rattle file anchored to the same object. Finally the puppet witnesses that an object called "rattle", which makes a rattling noise, is invisibly moved from box 1 to box 2. Puppet's linguistic contact with the rattle lets children copy their regular rattle file to a vicarious rattle file which registers the move to box 2. Puppet's perceptual contact of hearing the object in the experimenter's cupped hands would also lead to a vicarious copy of the pen file, [but] the already existing vicarious pen file showing the pen in box 1 will inhibit the creation of a duplicate. Since the child understands that the puppet doesn't have information about the object being a pen the outdated information about its location will not be changed and result in a false belief about location» (Perner - Leahy 2016, p. 506).







accomplish it. Without such ability, infants cannot realise that once a referent is individuated and recognised through some features, it remains the same object even if it shows other characteristics and it is individuated in another way. At the same time, without the linking ability, children cannot establish the connection between a regular file and the vicarious mental files which is in turn necessary to capture another person's first order and second order false belief, as revealed by the test using dual identity objects. In this view, infants cannot copy regular file to a vicarious file «with the same individuating label» and the predicative contents; furthermore, they cannot catch that «the holder of the vicarious file [should be] aware of the identity» of the referent (Perner *et al.* 2015, p. 79).

On the contrary, following a nativist account, I maintain that the aspectuality competence is indeed present in early infancy, in addition to the fact that infants show remarkable flexibility not only for attributing false beliefs about location, but also for attributing other reality-incongruent epistemic states, like pretence (e.g., Onishi et al. 2007), false perceptions (Song - Baillargeon 2008), false information about non-obvious properties (Scott et al. 2010), and false information about identity (Scott - Baillargeon 2009). In a task focused on identity (Scott - Baillargeon 2009), for instance, 18-month-old infants were familiarised with an agent facing a one-piece penguin and a disassembled twopiece penguin. In each trial, the agent hid a key in the bottom half of the two-piece penguin and then reassembled it. The assembled penguin was identical to the one-piece penguin. «In the test trials, while the agent was absent, an experimenter assembled the two-piece penguin, placed it under a transparent cover, and then placed the one-piece penguin under an opaque cover» (Baillargeon et al. 2016, pp. 174-175). In this case, infants managed to attribute to the agent two interlocking false beliefs.

However, to give further strength to my argument, I introduce other similar experiments based on a supposed awareness of dual identity object for children much younger than 3-5 years. For this purpose, in the following two sections I illustrate another attempt recently advanced by Fizke and colleagues (2017) to verify the absence of aspectuality skills in 2 year-olds. I criticize their results and, against







their view, I present Buttelmann et al.'s (2015) helping task designed «to measure infants' understanding of others' belief about the identity of an object» (Buttelmann et al. 2015, p. 96). Finally, I discuss an experiment based on tools very similar to Rakoczy et al.'s (2015) and Perner et al.'s (2015) studies, and designed by Kampis (2017) to test whether 14 month-olds are able to understand aspectuality of belief representations.

4.3. Aspectuality of belief representations in two helping tasks Fizke and colleagues (2017) designed an experiment with 26-month-olds following the active helping paradigm sketched by Buttelmann et al. (2009). They reproduced two conditions: a standard change-location condition using two different toys and a special box with several openings, and an aspectual-condition in which they used one toy, namely a bunny that could be transformed into a carrot. In each condition they created a true belief and a false belief context, in order to compare the possible differences in the toddler's behaviour. In the non-aspectual change-location condition an experimenter (called E2 in the original paper) expressed liking for two toys that she found on a table next the box, then she put them inside the box because she announced that she needed to leave. At this point, in the false belief situation, as soon as she left another experimenter (E1) appeared from behind some curtains, greeted the child and proposed to play a prank on E2. «To this end, E1 took one of the toys out of the box and sneakily hid it under a tissue» (Fizke et al. 2017, p. 218), located on the same table. In the true belief situation, E2 did not leave the room, and E1 invited E2 to attend to her action. At the end, E2 told the child that she had to leave, and left the room. «On her return (in both conditions), E2 approached the table and reached into the box. She took out the remaining object and put it beside the box. She then began to search in the box again, saying, "Hmm, eh? I don't understand... but where is..."» (Id., p. 219). If the child did not react, E2 exaggerated her disappointment, saying: "Hmm. Oh no!". At this point, if the child did not react yet, E2 asked: "Can you help me?". E1 could also elicit help from the child by suggesting s/he helped E2. Fizke and colleagues confirmed the results obtained by Buttelmann et al. (2009, p. 339), since most







of the young children helped E2 to open and search into the box in true belief context, believing that E2 had some reasons for reaching again into the box even if she knew that the other toy was under the tissue. By contrast, in false belief condition most of the infants pointed to or directly gave the toy they believed that E2 was searching in the box.

In the aspectual true and false belief condition, the researchers used only one toy with a double identity. First of all, E1 showed that the bunny could transform into a carrot, saying: «"Look! The bunny is also a carrot!" In the false belief condition, she did this in a sneaky way, by whispering "Shh" and telling the child, "[E2] does not know that, right?". The child was then asked: "Can you make it so that it is a bunny again?" (and was helped by E1 in case the child was unwilling or unable). E1 then placed the toy back to its original aspect (e.g., bunny) on the table and returned to her place behind the curtains. After this, E2 came back, found the toy, expressed her liking for it, and put it into the box before leaving again» (Fizke et al. 2017, p. 219). In the true belief condition, E2 saw before leaving how E1 transformed the bunny into carrot (or vice versa). Both in the absence (Aspectual FB) or presence (Aspectual TB) of E2, E1 returned and took the bunny out of the box, transformed it into the carrot, and put it back in the box. When E2 entered the room for the second time, she reached into the box, took out the carrot, and finally began to search again. The test trial was identical to non-aspectual conditions, but this time there were non-relevant behavioural differences between true and false belief conditions: some infants helped to search in the box, and others gave the toy to E2.

According to the authors, the results may indicate the infants' lack of «ascribing fully fledged propositional attitudes» (Fizke *et al.* 2017, p. 221). It seems that infants in this case have not been able to distinguish between true and false condition. However, in this case the active helping task may also be misleading because of the comprehension of the goal that infants should infer. Buttelmann *et al.*'s (2009) study relies on the understanding of searching for the action's goal both in the true and false belief









conditions.<sup>19</sup> Such understanding, that refers to the actual agent's goal, might be overridden by the more complex computation of the putative false belief inference about the toy identity, and its false location. Moreover, in light of Helming *et al.*'s (2016) study, the fact that toddlers receive the burden of a verbal and direct request for help may constitute a further challenge in terms of cognitive processing. Given all these factors, infants might think that both solutions are correct or, in other terms, that both solutions represent the correct way to help the agent achieve her scope. Therefore, Fizke and colleagues' findings do not clearly reveal the infants' incapacity to sustain sophisticated belief reasoning.

A further proof of infant false belief flexibility with respect to dual object identity recognition comes from another helping task experiment conducted by Francis and David Buttelmann with Janina Suhrke (2015), and «designed to measure infants' understanding of others' belief about the identity of an object» (Buttelmann et al. 2015, p. 96). Specifically, they tested whether 18-month-olds may simultaneously hold a double representation of the apparent and real identity of an object and whether they are able to attribute these representations to another person. In their experiments, they used four deceptive objects: a sponge that looked like a rock, a box that looked like a book, a pencil which looked like a branch, and a brush that looked like a duck. It is worth noting that these objects could be considered toys; the duck, for example, was also really a brush, i.e., it could function as a brush. Therefore, in my opinion, there is no significant difference between these tools and the bunny toy that can be also used as a carrot employed by Finzke and colleagues (2017). All these objects are represented as toys with double aspects and functions. For each of the deceptive objects, there were also real objects, namely a duck toy, a brush, a pencil, a branch and so on.

19. Eighteen-month-olds are instructed to lock and unlock two boxes. A male agent enters the room and hides a toy in a box, then he leaves. In the agent's absence, the experimenter transfers the toy to the other box, and locks both boxes. When the agent returns, he tries unsuccessfully to open the box where he previously put the toy. Most of the infants approach the other box to help the agent to achieve his goal (i.e. to retrieve the toy). This may indicate that infants comprehend the goal and realise that the agent falsely believes that the toy is still in the previous location.





First, infants familiarized with the hand-giving gesture of the experimenter to prime helping behaviour both in the presence of the experimenter (E) and of an assistant (A) who asked infants: "Can you give this to [E]?" (BUTTELMANN et al. 2015, p. 98). After the familiarization phase, A showed a deceptive object both to infant and to E, who manifested great interest in it. Then, in the true belief condition, A explained the «unexpected real identity of the deceptive object» (*Ibid.*), while in false belief condition «E remained outside while A demonstrated the unexpected real identity of the deceptive object» (*Ibid.*). At that moment, while A put the object onto a shelf, E returned into the room manifesting the desire to have something. She started to reach for the deceptive object on the shelf unsuccessfully, so she asked A to help her. The experimenter A then pretended to be involved in other things, and E expressed her disappointment and stopped reaching for the object. At that point, by lifting up an occluder, i.e., a cardboard from the floor in front of the shelf, A revealed two objects: «one resembling the apparent identity of the deceptive object and the other resembling the real identity (i.e., the function) of the deceptive object» (Id., p. 99). Then, A asked the child to help E by getting what she wanted. Infants had to infer the E's goal, and to correctly perform the helping act, so they needed to hold E's belief about the object's identity. In the false belief situation, E ignored the mismatch, therefore she wanted to reach for the object with deceptive features (e.g., a stone, or a duck). On the contrary, in the true belief condition, infants had to suppose that E wanted the object that corresponded to its

"real" identity (e.g., the sponge and not the rock).

The results of this experiment reflected these expectations because they differed remarkably between the two conditions. In fact, in the false belief condition, infants gave E the object that looked like the apparent form (e.g. the rock and not the sponge) more often (64,6% of trials) than in the true condition (34% of trials). Infants understood that "E believed the object to be what it appeared to be [e.g. a branch, or a rock, or a duck], and brought the object that resembled the appearance of the deceptive object" (Id., p. 100). Whereas in the true condition, infants understood that E knew the real identity of the object, and since they identified E's goal, they gave E "the object resembling the"

aΑ







real identity significantly more often than the object resembling the appearance» (*Ibid.*).

This finding shows how infants are able to use another person's belief about an object's identity to infer her goal and help her accordingly. To accomplish this complex target, infants have to be able to distinguish the double identity of objects. Therefore, according to this research, children younger than 4 years of age demonstrate to possess some form of aspectuality because, in the experiment discussed above, they understand how the experimenter represents the target object depending on the different conditions. In conclusion, such experimental results suggest that the early understanding of others' false belief can be applied to a variety of situations and tasks. Something similar occurs in the following experiment that I briefly discuss below.

4.4. Kampis' (2017) test of false belief about object identity<sup>20</sup> In this study researchers presented 14-month-olds with «dual-identity objects that could transform between two appearances» (Kampis 2017, p. 200). The aim was to test whether 14-month-olds «who can selectively vary the use of appearance information [...] can also attribute to another person a false belief about object identity, when this belief is based on mistaken individuation» (KAMPIS 2017, p. 186). For these belief trials they used toys with twofold forms, such as a frog that could transform in crab, or a bird in a hedgehog. For the baseline condition two other transforming objects were used, differing both in colour and material (i.e., a princess that turned into a duke, and a fairy into a prince, but without resembling humans or any particular animal). The baseline trials consisted of two conditions: unknown transform, in which infants could not see that the experimenter turned the princess (for instance) into the duke inside the opaque box; and known-transform condition in which the experimenter showed the dual feature of the toy. Thereby, through the baseline trial Kampis figured out which infants understood that:

(i) if two objects seem to be of different kinds, then they are likely two different objects, and (ii) if there is evidence







**<sup>20.</sup>** This intriguing experiment comes from Kampis' doctoral thesis (2017).



that one object can appear in two different forms, then this overwrites the inference from the first point and there is likely only one object. [Indeed] in the unknown-transform trials infants should infer to be two objects (and hence one remaining at the time of search), whereas in the known transform trials infants should come to the conclusion that the two forms belonged to the same object (and therefore none remains by the time of search) (Kampis 2017, p. 194).

Kampis assumed that those infants who were able to compute the dual identity of the object would also successfully represent the equivalent scenario from someone else's perspective. She measured the belief attribution indirectly, «through assessing whether infants' search duration in the box varied depending on the other person's belief about the content of the box» (Kampis 2017, p. 200). In test trials an experimenter (E2 henceforth) did take out an object from her bag, put it on top of the box, and while pointing at it she said: "Look, a bird!". Then another experimenter (E1 henceforth) repeated the label: "Oh, a bird!", and put the object into the box. Then, in the false belief trial, E1 said: "Oh, my phone is ringing, I have to run out", and left the room. During E1's absence, E2 said to the infant: "Look!", and, reaching into the box, she retrieved the toy to demonstrate the transformation into hedgehog ("Let me show you something! The bird [or the frog] is also a hedgehog [a crab]! Do you see?"). After the transformation, she located the toy into the box again. When E1 came back, she searched for the toy into the box (as in the familiarisation trial). Once she retrieved the toy, she said: "Oh, a hedgehog [a crab]! How nice!"; and put the toy away into a bag, while taking a book and saying: "I have to look up something now", and pretended to read for 15 seconds. After 15 seconds, E1 said: "Ok, we are done". Then, E1 gave the toy to E2 so that she could put it away, but before putting it away E2 showed it to E1 and said: "Look, let me show you something. Do you see the [crab]? The [crab] is also a [hedgehog]"» (KAMPIS 2017, p. 192). Crucially, infants were allowed to search inside the box at this time, so they could have evidence that the hidden objects had been retrieved, and necessarily there was nothing in the box.

Kampis measured the time infants spent in this search, predicting – in line with Kovács *et al.* (2010) – that infants

aΑ







would have spent more time when the other person had a false belief about the box's content. Indeed, in the false belief test trials «the other person believed that one of the objects was still in the box, as she had not seen the object transform [...]; whereas in the true belief trials the other person knew that there is no object in the box» (KAMPIS 2017, pp. 201-202). Infants searched longer in the false belief condition, than when the other person saw the transformation and knew the content. This modulation of the infants' own behaviour, already predicted by the studies by Kovács and colleagues (2010), may constitute a further proof that «infants' own representations and the ones they attribute to others have a common representational format»; and furthermore we can claim that without «metarepresenting the other person's representation of two objects», infants would not have succeeded (Kampis 2017, p. 205).

\*\*\*

The acceptance of some form of representational cognitive structure in the infant's mind does not imply the solution of the developmental puzzle whereby infants do not manage to successfully pass explicit false belief tasks. The most interesting and decisive proposal has been the one advanced by Helming and colleagues (2014; 2016), which involves many elements of the natural pedagogy system. Before introducing their hypothesis, it is worth presenting a neuroscience perspective about the interpretation of this enigma.

## **5.** An unitary TOM observed from a neuroscience perspective

Much remains to be discovered about how infants' ability to infer and reason about others' mental states improves with age, about the maturation of the brain networks that underlie this ability, and about the various factors that contribute to individual differences in neurotypical and other populations (BAILLARGEON et al. 2016, p. 179).

One of the certainties that we have obtained thanks to the ongoing neuroscience investigations is that the implicit-explicit TOM distinction loses, or at least fades, its grip when we investigate brain networks. As Baillargeon and colleagues (2010, p. 115) have put it, the spontaneous-response tasks requires false-belief-representation processes without oth-









er kinds of cognitive efforts such as response-selection or response-inhibition processes that could overwhelm the infant's limited resources (see Carruthers 2013b for more details). Neuroscience findings have indicated a possible explanation that relies on an immature state of neural connections between frontal and temporal brain regions in human infants (Johnson 2001; Lebel et al. 2008)21. Indeed, according to several researchers (e.g., Kobayashi et al. 2007; Sabbagh et al. 2009; Saxe - Wexler 2005; Sommer et al. 2007)<sup>22</sup> the right temporal-parietal junction (rtpj) plays a crucial role in adults' and children's false belief representations processes<sup>23</sup>, while the anterior cingulate cortex (aCC) and the medial prefrontal cortex (MPFC) play an important role in the response selection process. The neurodevelopmental delay of the connections between these functional brain areas<sup>24</sup> might generate the insufficient capacities to make the right inferences.

Recent ERP studies (VAN OVERWALLE - VANDERKERCHVE 2013) conducted with adults have revealed that typical inferences «triggered by implicit and explicit instructions have a similar early timing» (KAMPIS et al. 2017, p. 55). Van Overwalle and colleagues also conducted functional im-

191

- 21. Lebel and colleagues (2007, p. 1044) used a brain imaging technique that is particularly sensitive to axonal packing and myelination. In their large age-distributed sample (202 subjects ranging from 5 to 30 years), and through the analysis of white matter changes, they could measure remarkable brain regional variation, and in particular, they observed differences in developmental timing that suggest «a pattern of maturation in which areas with fronto-temporal connections develop more slowly than other regions». (add reference here).
- 22. In particular, Sommer and colleagues (2007) conducted a fmr study on sixteen adults (mean age 26) comparing false belief reasoning with true belief reasoning in parallel tasks. They used the typical Sally-Ann scenario through a variety of cartoon stories. «The false belief versus true belief contrast revealed activation of the dorsal part of the anterior cingulate cortex (dacc), the right lateral rostral prefrontal cortex and the right [temporo-parietal junction] (RTP]) associated with false belief». They suggested that the dacc and the lateral prefrontal cortex (PFC) might be involved with «action monitoring and stimulus-independent cognitive processing whereas the activation of the TPJ might be related to the computation of mental representations that create perspective differences» (Sommer et. al. 2007, p. 1378).
- 23. Biervoje and colleagues (2016) reported the «causal link between a specific subregion of the TPJ and a specific cognitive facet of ToM» (p. 1) through the analysis of «two brain-damaged patients whose common lesions were almost exclusively in the left posterior temporoparietal junction (TPJP) and who both showed the same striking and distinctive theory of mind (ToM) deficit» (Ibid.).
- 24. For a review see Scott et al. 2010.



aΑ





aging studies to investigate the overlap between explicit and implicit mentalizing, and they found a common underlying mentalising network «that is relatively blind to the implicit or explicit nature of the inference, and that seems more sensitive to the content of the inference» (VAN Overwalle - Vanderkerchve 2013, p. 2). Bardi and her colleagues (2017), while analysing «the BOLD signal for false belief processing by directly comparing spontaneous and explicit task versions», found that the neural mechanisms involving TPJ and anterior MPFC areas overlap both in spontaneous and explicit TOM (BARDI et al. 2017, p. 391). Another fmri study (Kovács et al. 2014a), in accordance with a research based on NIRS technique (HYDE et al. 2015), confirm that the TPJ (normally involved in explicit tasks) is also triggered during implicit belief processing, but with a remarkable difference emphasised by Kovács and colleagues (2014a). Only events involving an agent's false beliefs about the presence of an object elicited activation in the TPJr (typically committed in explicit false belief test), and not the agent's false beliefs about the absence of object. This evidence led researchers to conclude that:

While humans can explicitly attribute to a conspecific any possible belief they themselves can entertain, implicit belief tracking seems to be restricted to beliefs with specific contents, a content selectivity that may reflect a crucial functional characteristic and *signature property of implicit belief attribution* (Kovács *et al.* 2014*a*, p. 1).

A recent fmri study conducted by Richardson and colleagues (2018) on 3-year-olds reaches the same conclusion: passing explicit false-belief tasks at a later developmental stage «does not correspond to discontinuities in the neural basis for reasoning about the minds of others» (Richardson et al. 2018, p. 8). For the first time, it has been possible to analyse a large sample (n=122) of children between the age of 3–12 years and compare them with a reference group of thirty-three adults. Every participant watched a short, animated movie that did not require learning a task, «and included events evoking the mental states and physical sensations of the characters, while undergoing fmri» (Id., p. 2). The researchers compared the TOM network with the pain

192



аΔ





brain network<sup>25</sup> (i.e., bilateral medial frontal gyrus, insula, and secondary sensory cortex, and dorsal anterior middle cingulate cortex)<sup>26</sup>, and «report evidence that ToM and pain networks are functionally distinct by 3 years of age, and become increasingly specialized between the ages of 3–12 years» (*Ibid.*). Moreover, they highlighted that:

Brain regions involved in ToM in adulthood already constitute a distinct network in 3-year-old children, which gradually becomes more integrated and distinct from other networks over the next decade. [...] Focusing specifically on 3- to 5-year-old children, the neural responses to social movies in children who systematically fail versus pass explicit false-belief tasks were similar (RICHARDSON *et al.* 2018, p. 8).

We can conclude that current research in neuroscience is much more compatible with a continuum hypothesis with respect to the development of TOM, supported by the growth of neural connections among specific areas, rather than with the existence of two-systems.

# 6. Attempts to solve the developmental gap from a cognitive point of view: the referential communicative bias

Why do most children fail standard elicited-response false-belief tasks until they are at least 4 years old, while the looking behavior of preverbal infants strongly suggest that they can track the contents of others' false beliefs about an object's location? (Helming *et al.* 2016, p. 438).

This is the developmental paradox emerged by the comparison between implicit and explicit false belief tests. From a cognitive point of view, all the experiments presented by nativist theorists do not provide a direct solution to the developmental discrepancy puzzle whereby children across countries fail at Sally-Ann standard false belief tasks until age 4 (e.g., Callaghan *et al.* 2005; Liu *et al.* 2008; Sabbagh *et al.* 2006; Wellman *et al.* 2001).

Helming and colleagues (2014; 2016) suggest that such developmental puzzle can be overcome by avoiding a di-







**<sup>25.</sup>** Pain is intended as the perception of physical pain and bodily sensations of others (RICHARDSON *et al.* 2018, p. 2).

<sup>26.</sup> See Zaki et al. 2016.



rect asking attitude. Indeed, by asking the question directly (e.g., "Where will Sally look for her toy?"), the experimenter is referring to the toy «while she shares the children's correct perspective on its actual location» (Helming et al. 2014, p. 169). The researchers hypothesised that the prediction question posed by the experimenter might be interpreted by the child as a normative request on the basis of what the child knows about the actual scenario, as if it were: "Where should Sally look for her toy?" (*Ibid.*). Therefore, in order to pass a verbal explicit design task, it is enough to address young children verbally in different ways as suggested by Scott et al. (2012). In this respect, Rubio-Fernández and Geurts (2013) designed a new verbal false-belief task that allowed to keep «track of the protagonist's perspective during the false-belief narrative» (p. 31). Their experiment involved a puppet (called *Duplo girl*), who has a false belief about the location of her bananas. Three-year-olds, who know the actual location of the bananas, are prompted to act out the puppet's most likely action while the experimenter tells them: 'What happens next? You can take the girl yourself if you want. What is she going to do now?'27 In response, the majority of three-year-olds move the girl to the empty location in accordance with the content of her false belief (see Helming et al. 2016, p. 445 for a review of this experiment). Children were not forced to choose between two possible answers, but they were rather asked open questions that invited them «to continue acting out the story» (Rubio-Fernández - Geurts 2013, p. 31). The researchers achieved the striking result that 80% of young children with a mean age of 3.5 years were able to pass their verbal task<sup>28</sup>.

Scott and colleagues (2012) tested 2.5-year-old toddlers using a preferential-looking task and a violation-of-expectation task. In the first task toddlers «listened to a false-belief story while looking at a picture book (with matching and non-matching pictures)», while in the second task «children watched an adult 'Subject' answer (correctly or incorrectly) a standard false-belief question» about the location of Sally's





**<sup>27.</sup>** It is worth noting that that no belief-verb was used in this case. This caveat is important for the next section.

<sup>28.</sup> For the replication of the Duplo experiment also see Priewasser et al. 2019.



Mindreading and assumption of universality. Part 2)

toy (i.e., "Where will Sally think her toy is?") (SCOTT et al. 2012, p. 181). The results showed that children understood both false belief scenarios despite the linguistic demands were not being addressed directly. Keeping a third-person perspective on the event, toddlers showed to have understood when a subject held a false belief thereby passing successfully verbal false-belief task without answering direct questions about the agent's beliefs.

6.1. Helming, Strickland and Jacob's solution committed to the natural pedagogy theory

In 2006, Csibra and Southgate already suggested that the 'where' question addressed in the standard verbal false belief test could be interpreted by infants as referring to the final hidden object location, rather than to the expected agent's action (CSIBRA - SOUTHGATE 2006). This suggestion has been taken up by Helming, Strickland and Jacob in a series of papers (2014; 2016). Helming, Strickland and Jacob (2014) tried to provide a solution to the puzzle about early belief ascription by articulating a pragmatic framework. According to them, young children do not pass elicited-response false-belief tasks, despite showing spontaneous false-belief understanding, because even if they comprehend others' false beliefs, they are overwhelmed by tackling two distinct action interpretation processes: «the instrumental action of a mistaken agent and the experimenter's communicative action» (Helming *et al.* 2014, p. 167; IDD. 2017). Such overwhelming sensation would generate in young children a «reality bias» triggered by the cooperative communicative interaction.

In their view, failure in an elicited-response false-belief task does not imply that young children are incapable of representing the contents of other people's false beliefs. Rather, the failure would be due to the cognitive implications entailed by a communicative relation in second person for a young child. Specifically, according to Helming and colleagues (2016, p. 449), «the systematic failure of most children under 4 years of age in elicited-response change-of-location false-belief tasks» does not reflect «their inability to track the contents of others' false beliefs», but rather it is due to a tension between second- and the third-person perspectives. In other terms, «young children

aΑ





are required to take a second-person perspective on the experimenter's communicative action» (Hemling *et al.* 2016, p. 453).

Therefore, the children's ability to maintain the third person-perspective and to track others' false belief breaks down when the shift from third- to second-person view occurs. This is predicted by natural pedagogy theory, and indeed Helming and colleagues refer to Csibra and Gergely's theory as a potential explanation for such cognitive biases which prevent children from passing the standard verbal false belief task. Such intriguing suggestion highlights the conflict between mindreading and natural pedagogy approaches.

In the third chapter, I show how a triadic relation founded on a direct (and ostensive) communication triggers special biases in the infant's mind, which then guide and affect him/her to interpret the subsequent agent's instrumental action (for example, lighting the "magic" box with the forehead rather than with hands). Therefore, when infants are involved in elicited-response false belief tasks, «they are required to stick to a third-person perspective on the mistaken agent's instrumental action» (Hemling et al. 2017, p. 453). This provokes a *cognitive tension* whereby the young child's mind generates two biases: the first «highlights the epistemic perspective on the object's actual location that is shared by the children and the experimenter», while the other «motivates young children to help the mistaken agent achieve the goal of her instrumental action» (*Ibid.*). The former is termed *referential bias* and is triggered by the presence of an ostensive signal that the recipient interprets as being directly addressed to her by the communicative agent. This could induce the infant-addressee to take on a pedagogical attitude whereby she prepares to receive epistemic contents by the communicative agent.

According to Hemling and colleagues (2016), there are two competitive epistemic perspectives that young participants to standard false belief test have to take into account with respect to the reference of Sally's marble location: Sally's mistaken perspective, or «the epistemic perspective shared by participants and experimenter with whose communicative action they are currently engaged from a second-person perspective» (p. 456). The latter prompts





Mindreading and assumption of universality. Part 2)

children to infer the marble's actual location, while the former leads to the empty location. The pedagogical condition created in virtue of the communicative relation would entail that the shared epistemic perspective would trump Sally's mistaken perspective.

Furthermore, the epistemic cognitive effect triggered by such pedagogical condition, i.e. the direct communicative relation, triggers a normative bias whereby the infants might assume that the experimenter is asking them to report where the mistaken agent should look for the marble, and not where she thinks it to be (Hemling et al. 2016, p. 458). Infants may have formed a false belief representation and may have correctly ascribed to the agent, but they do not use it to answer the experimenter's question because the question is differently interpreted by them in virtue of the communicative relation between the experimenter and the infants relatively to an agent's action. Such misinterpretation does not depend on their lack of linguistic capacities or metarepresentational competences. The Southgate et al.'s (2010b) study that I illustrate below may help us to highlight this aspect.

6.2. Grasping the relevant communicative referent

Seventeen-month-olds familiarised themselves with two previously unfamiliar objects, one of this named "sefo" (a made-up name) by the experimenter. The two toys were placed in two distinct boxes, and the experimenter left the room. At this point, another experimenter entered the room and changed the objects' locations. Then, the first experimenter returned, telling the infant she liked sefo very much and wanted to play with it, and while pointing at the box in which the experimenter believed *sefo*, she asked the infant: "Can you pass me the sefo?", or "Can you pass it to me?". Most of the infants moved toward the not-indicated box, thus interpreting correctly the experimenter's referential intention in light of her false belief about sefo's actual location. This result shows that infants successfully identified and recognised the object as a specific kind of object distinct from others, and understood that the agent held a false belief about which object was in which box (South-GATE et al. 2010b; see also Carruthers 2013, pp. 145-146). Furthermore, these results indicate that before the end of







their second year, children are able to track the content of an agent's false belief and to use such representation to help the agent achieve her goal from a second-person perspective (Hemling et al. 2016, p. 452). But in this case, the kind of links between the experimenter, the infant and the referent is different: the ostensive communication does not establish a pedagogical stance, that is instead potentially guaranteed (at least to some extent) in standard explicit false belief test. Rather, Southgate et al.'s study could be described as a false-belief helping task, where the instrumental action is gained through direct asking. This way, the crucial factor responsible for the infant's failure is not the verbal request as such, but rather the modality of the direct request in line with Rubio-Fernández and Guertz (2013) and Scott *et al.*'s experiments (2012).

6.3. From referential bias to semantic incompetence: Westra and Carruthers' proposal

Westra and Currethers (2017) provide a very similar pragmatic explanation, based on a pedagogic intentional exhibition. When the experimenter refers to the target object she is directing the children's attention to its actual location, either by inviting them to exhibit their knowledge about the object's actual location, or to help the protagonist rather than revealing their knowledge about the protagonist's belief. The divergence with Helming and colleagues' model concerns the fact that according to Westra and Carruthers (2017, p. 169), «the child continuously represents the agent's false belief throughout the task» and the reference bias does not interfere with mindreading process triggered in third-person view. Simply, infants do not use this kind of information to answer the experimenter's question since they have the other two salient interpretations available. For novice speakers, linguistic interactions about other people's belief are novel and communicated by the use of verbs such as "to think" that may be intended as "to want". In other words, infants might have difficulties to understand the real topic of discussion that is deviated elsewhere, likely towards the world and not towards the subject's mental state. For example, sentences with the form "S thinks that









Mindreading assumption of universality. Part 2)

P" (e.g., "Scott thinks his mittens are in the closet")<sup>29</sup> might draw their attention to "P" ("[the] mittens are in the closet") rather than making them attribute a belief to the subject, i.e., a false belief in this case because the mittens are in the backpack (Westra - Carruthers 2017, p. 170).

On closer inspection, the semantic incompetence interpretation does not exclude the referential bias model, if we consider Scott et al.'s experiment (2012). Both models could be adequate to the children's relevant ages, the presented scenario, and the contextual verbal interactions. Thanks to Kampis et al. (2013; 2016, Kampis 2017) and Kovács (2016), we have emphasised the precocious stance that allows children to keep belief content and belief holder separate, and the onset of language comprehension does not seem to immediately attenuate this tendency. Rather, we can infer that the development of pragmatic skills allows children to discern when and in which terms cognitive states become the topic of conversations. Contextual training improves the exact interpretation of such verbal exchanges possibly uttered with direct and indirect speech. This way, infants have to learn that sometimes questions are really invitations for them to display their psychological knowledge rather than requests to be helpful or to display their knowledge of worldly facts<sup>30</sup>.

#### 7. Conclusions

In conclusion, infants can hold other's mental states through representational formats, whose contents involve location, identity, and absence of objects that ceased to exist. Representing propositional attitudes could be easier for infants than entertaining other forms of representation, like registrations (CARRUTHERS 2015). The format of mental state representations presents a syntax similar to propositional attitude and composed by an agent, an attitude, and a con-

29. These are the sentences used by Wellman and Liu (2004) in their TOM scale tasks, and reported by Westra and Carruthers (2017, p. 170).







<sup>30.</sup> An Italian research at the University of Pavia conducted by Lecce and colleagues (2014) showed that after particular interventions using TOM tasks, four-to-five year-old children improved their first-order false belief understanding significantly more than children in the control condition with no intervention. Crucially, «the positive effect of the TOM intervention was stable over 2 months and generalized to more complex TOM tasks» (Lecce et al. 2014, p. 2404).



tent. These components can be changed flexibly in early TOM operations as suggested by some evidence (KAMPIS et al. 2013; Kampis 2017) and described by belief file theory (Kovács 2016). The two variables of belief file (the agent and the content) «can be modified independently from each other, which enables fast updating and modification of the elements» (Kampis 2017, p. 66), thereby allowing fast computation on any belief content. On the contrary, «the limit of the speed and effort of computing a particular mental state content would depend on the difficulty to calculate and represent such content itself» (*Ibid.*). Furthermore, Kampis (2017) suggests that attitudes can also change in the sense that the prediction of an agent's action rests on a preference for an object, accompanied by a belief about the same object.

Kovács' belief file structure fits well with Carruthers' (2013) description of TOM as a representational multi-componential process operating through interactions between a core attribution system and a planning system. Accordingly, the attitude component «must be distinct and detachable from the content of the attitude, and only the latter become «available to the planning system, either as a goal to be achieved or as an assumption to be relied upon» (CARU-THERS 2013, p. 148). The cooperation and the enrichment of other systems make mindreading increasingly more sophisticated throughout childhood. The innate starting point of TOM's maturation would be, thus, the capacity to represent propositional attitudes. This is in line with Scholl and Leslie's account (1999), in particular when they claim that «TOM has a specific innate basis» (Scholl - Leslie 1999, p. 134), which means that ToM processing does not apply to other cognitive domains, and that TOM «is given as part of our genetic endowment» (*Ibid.*). For this reason – Scholl and Leslie explained – we can define early TOM as modular without implicating neither that «the entirety of TOM is modular», nor that «modularity is defined only in terms of restrictions on informational access, and there is no requirement that the process "inside" the module do not develop» (p. 136). In fact, one of the main characteristic of a modular cognitive mechanism rests on its *universality across* individuals (see also Callaghan et al. 2005 on this point). The normal development of TOM capacity respects this assumption, while contemplating differences and delays for each







Mindreading and assumption of universality. Part 2)

developmental stage: environmental interactions affect the time-table «with which the modular capacity manifest itself» (Scholl - Leslie 1999, p. 136).

Finally, it is reasonable to suppose the existence of a single mindreading system operating automatically in simple cases, and spontaneously in others (as suggested by Carruthers), as well as including propositional formats, attribution procedures, and prediction strategies.

On the nativist account, children's cognitive development enriches their mindreading abilities: as their own belief forming mechanism matures and they themselves acquire novel beliefs about richer and more complex subject matters (in particular, via verbal communication with knowledgeable speakers), mindreaders also become able to ascribe to others new beliefs with richer and more complex contents. But the basic mindreading system at work is one and the same (Jacob 2015, p. 3)

The one-system account predicts that infants would lack the (adult) conception of belief that is enriched through learning and experiences. However, the notion of aspectuality does not seem to be litmus test of this developmental discrepancy, but rather a metacognitive reflection, i.e. a form of introspective self-awareness. In other words, this developmental change does not involve representational capacities as such. There is no remarkable representational shift, but rather an enrichment of the contents that are represented. Aspectuality is, thus, processed spontaneously without involving an introspection machinery directed toward the content of metarepresentations. The infantile dimension of belief does not only include aspectuality but also normativity, in the sense that attribution procedures follow the transitional inferential rule that someone *should* believe something given that evidence.

Some fundamental features of belief states are, therefore, shared with the adult notion of belief, without implying a well-formed and mature mindreading system to be present at birth. This early form of mindreading serves social learning practises and it is closely connected – although at times contrasting – with natural pedagogy theory, whose grounding elements seem to be involved in several communicative contexts.

201







# 6. Limitations of the natural pedagogy model

202

# 1. Introduction: the epistemological side of natural pedagogy

Human environment is characterised by informational cooperation and communication, so the advantages of using information provided by others are extremely high, but at the same time, the risk of being deceived is too great to be overlooked or underestimated. *Natural pedagogy is based on trust in others*, and this fact deserves further reflections. In this chapter, my intent is to focus on the epistemological implications of the model's dependency on trust. I suggest to treat information transmitted pedagogically as testimony, for the reasons that Harris and Lane (2014, p. 444) nicely summarise in the following passage on the conditions of children's learning in the context of properly occurring testimony:

children's learning from the testimony of other people will typically occur when two conditions are fulfilled: (i) the entity or phenomenon is difficult for children to observe autonomously or is ambiguous so that, in the absence of definitive perceptual input, they are receptive to the testimony of other people; (ii) children can nonetheless







imagine—mentally represent—the state of affairs that is described via the testimony (HARRIS - LANE 2014, p. 444).

From an epistemology-of-testimony perspective, I emphasise the fact that infants are *dependent on* and spontaneously look for reliable sources of information and, for this purpose, they are equipped with some sort of selective vigilance both toward the informants and the contents of the message.

I maintain that the boundaries of application and the efficacy of the natural pedagogy account are more evident if they are examined in this light. Simultaneously, it will be easier to define the limits of natural pedagogy 's work throughout development. When children become sufficiently able to assess the reliability of an informant and the trustworthiness of a message in virtue of their inferential capacities and quite robust baggage of beliefs, then natural pedagogy will be inhibited from triggering its characteristic biases and thus will cease to operate. We can definitely characterise natural pedagogy as a temporary developmental form of cross-generational transmission of testimony, where testimony represents – psychologically speaking - «a source of basic beliefs» (Audi 2015, p. 230). Therefore, the natural pedagogy system allows children to form a stable cluster of culturally shared beliefs. In this regard, Peter Graham emphasises the role of testimony as that «process of forming beliefs on the basis of understanding what other people say» (Graham 2006, p. 105). As we know, human beings do not confine themselves to entertaining beliefs. We rather assess beliefs and interconnect them inferentially (e.g., Mer-CIER - Sperber 2011; Sperber et al. 2010; Sterelny 2012).

Once we have a folk logic installed, we can assess messages for their coherence with what we know from other sources, and with what the agent has previously said. We can build epistemic profiles of agents: we assess the reliability of sources, as well as the plausibility of messages (Sterelny 2012, p. 128).

Pesch, Suárez and Koenig (2018, p. 38) have stressed «the ubiquity of testimony in social interactions», where testimony is intended as «a promiscuous source of knowledge» without which «we could not participate in our shared cultural and social practises». The epistemologist Robert Audi further emphasises that: «testimony is a pervasive and in-







dispensable source of knowledge» (Audi 2015, p. 217), and a «natural source of beliefs» (Id., p. 235).

In the following paragraphs we will follow the twofold route suggested by Sterelny, namely the *reliability* of the informant and the *plausibility* (or *trustworthiness*) of transmitted messages. First, it is necessary to point out the crucial aspect of belief foundation through testimony.

1.1. Knowledge without justification. «The autonomy of knowledge with respect to justification» <sup>1</sup>

Two principles are applicable to testimony. The first principle concerns knowledge, whereby a belief that p based on testimony implies that «the attester knows that p and the believer has no reason to doubt either p or the attester's credibility concerning it» (Audi 2015, p. 227). This is the case of «testimonially based knowledge» that implies, in turn: on the one hand, that the «grounding of true beliefs is transmissible across testimony» (Ibid.); on the other hand, that «everything known (even in part) on the basis of testimony must [not necessary] be known by someone entirely on another basis» (Id., p. 228). The second principle regards pustification, whereby a belief based on testimony implies that «the believer has overall justification for taking the attester to be credible» about p (Ibid.).

In order to safeguard the robustness of these principles and, thus, of testimonial knowledge altogether, the second principle *must* ultimately depend on non-testimonial knowledge. In other terms, «the attester's knowledge [...] cannot ultimately be grounded wholly in testimony» (*Ibid.*). Testimonially based knowledge therefore depends (at least epistemically) on «the potential cooperation of another source of knowledge». Such cooperation is an act of trust, whereby the recipient relies on the reliability of the attester.

I cannot acquire justification for believing something on the basis of testimony unless I have some degree of justification for believing that the attester is credible (Id., p. 229).

In other words, testimony as such «does not produce justification in the recipient by transmission» (Id., p. 249). In-

1. Audi 2015, p. 249.







aΑ

deed, the credibility of the subject who attests that p is what justifies the recipient's believing that p on the basis of her testimony. Testimony begins with the expression of the attester's knowledge. The expression itself is, as it were, the *transmission*. In this sense, Audi claims that «testimony is transmissional rather than generative», as opposed to perception (Id., p. 239).

1.2. The foundational and propositional nature of testimony Testimony is conceived as a «social foundation of knowledge» (Id., p. 238). Its social nature stems from the fact that testimony originates in a communicative interaction, while its foundational nature is due to its propositional format, i.e., the testimony's contents are regarded as «affirmational saying» (Id., p. 237). Through testimony it is impossible to «produce conceptual learning without producing some beliefs» (Id., p. 231).

The contents of testimony are initially acquired without justification. Briefly, some propositions that constitute testimony are known non-inferentially, «and in that sense are [known] *foundationally*» (Id., p. 239).

In the natural developmental order of things, content goes from the outside in, justification from the inside out. Without the conceptualization that arises from the testimonial introduction of content, there would be no internal ground sufficiently rich to nurture justification. Particularly in children, testimonially based knowledge arises inextricably bound up with conceptualization. This external epistemic success by some testimony is a precondition for the internal evidence that give a child justification for accepting other testimony (Id., p. 233).

In other words, at the beginning this lack of justification is necessary to form and ground primal beliefs (in the form of *propositional attitudes*) as knowledge which is then testimonially transmitted and becomes stored, memorised, and will in turn serve to gain, accept, or reject other contents of knowledge to ground justification. In this sense we may claim that *testimony yields knowledge first, and then justification*. This passage implicitly refers to Wittgenstein<sup>2</sup>, as the

2. In On Certainty (1949/1969), Wittgenstein devotes many reflections to childhood

 $\bigoplus$ 





Austrian philosopher claims, for example in §212: «Somewhere we must be finished with justification», or §253: «At the foundation of well-founded belief lies belief that is not founded».

There are some beliefs<sup>3</sup> that we must accept as assumptions, that is things that we learn and cannot investigate further; as Wittgenstein puts it, some beliefs «are exempt from doubt, are as it were like hinges on which those [other beliefs/propositions] turn» (§341). When it comes to evaluating the trustworthiness of testimony as opposed to the mere honesty of its attester, these basic-beliefs acquired without justification represent a treasure-trove of knowledge to draw from.

The initial success of testimony in producing knowledge without committing to justification serves us as a precondition for concept acquisition and future learning processes (e.g., language acquisition among others). In Audi's view, this absence of justification (i.e., the absence of evaluative competencies) entails non-inferential processes. Therefore, he holds that «testimony-based knowledge is non-inferential», in the sense that «it constitutes knowledge not based on [...] justifiably believed premises» (Audi 2015, p. 241).

Audi assumes that to gain testimonially-based knowledge, what is normally required is "having no reason to doubt the attester's credibility" (Id., p. 232). He hypothesised that "knowledge arises before justification" (*Ibid.*), thereby positing an autonomy of knowledge from justification and presupposing that "testimonially-based knowledge seems to be part of the cognitive foundation from which children acquire the evidence they need to achieve justification for accepting testimony" (Id., pp. 232-233). I suggest to apply what Audi defines as "moderate inferentialism" to children: "once the recipient concludes that the attester is credible, the information-receiving door is opened" (Id., p. 240).

learning, and these are worthy of further investigation.





**<sup>3.</sup>** In this context, Wittgenstein's use of the term "propositions" is perfectly compatible with "belief".



1.3. Moderate inferentialism and local reductionism for the attester's credibility

Imagine a spontaneous inference made by an infant as follows: "Since the person in front of me is so reliable, all the information she/he is communicating to me is important and ought to be learnt". Such inference may be adequate to express epistemic trust, namely, the cognitive bias triggered by the ostensive knowledge transmission in a pedagogical context. In natural pedagogy theory, *credibility* is obtained through the communicative modalities of transmission, i.e., how the testimony is communicated, that is through ostensive communication. Natural pedagogy thus predicts that the ostensive nature of communicative transmission would make any need for further scrutiny superfluous, thereby allowing for faster and more efficient learning. However, as I show in more detail later, children's trust in the attester should not be taken for granted, but it is rather a result deeply affected by a dynamic and conflicting balance between the child's inclination to trust blindly, induced by the teacher's communicative approach, and the increasing reasoning competence together with the ability to read other people's intention and mental states.

Given such contextual variables within relational communication, I rely on Fricker's «local reductionism». When it comes to face-to-face communicative interactions, Fricker (2006) proposes that only a local reduction of testimonial justification is necessary. Against antireductionism – according to which when the recipient receives the relevant testimonial utterance, she must assume that the speaker/attester is *always* trustworthy (and rational) – and, at the same time, against global sceptical reductionism<sup>4</sup>, Fricker argues that

**4.** Reductionists view testimony as source of justification since they claim that knowledge entails justification *only* when "the recipient has an appropriate degree of independent justification for taking the attester to be credible" (AUDI 2015, p. 253). As Lackey (2006, p. 160) puts it, according to reductionists, "testimonial justification is *reducible* to sense perception, memory, and inductive inference, [while] non-reductionists maintain that testimony is *just as basic* epistemically as these other sources". If the reductionist position is historically represented by Hume - who claimed that we can rely on others because *experience* has previously shown them to be reliable sources of knowledge - anti-reductionism is historically represented by Reid, who notoriously wrote: "The wise and beneficent Author of nature, who intended that we should be social creatures, and that we should receive the greatest and most important part of our knowledge by the information of others, hath, for these purposes implanted in our natures two principles

аΑ





«the subject needs not establish the trustworthiness of testimony in general, but only to establish the trustworthiness of the relevant speaker on the relevant occasion and with respect to the relevant topic» (MICHAELIAN 2010, p. 400). Local reductionism therefore implies "local trust". The primary and necessary element to trigger the process of testimony is indeed *trust*. As Adler claimed: «testimony only succeeds if there is trust» (ADLER 1994, p. 264). The recipient's trust in the attester therefore swiftly opens the door to transmitted knowledge.

Following Gergely's suggestion about the gradual inhibition of epistemic trust in favour of a more significant refinement of mindreading competences, the increase of epistemic vigilance (Sperber et al. 2010) may be due to a more sophisticated monitoring process, one that is focused on both the honesty of the attester and her alleged competences. From a certain developmental phase onward, we may claim that individuals form testimonial beliefs using a monitoring process that involves (unconscious) cognitive activities to determine sincerity and competence, as suggested by Fricker (1994, p. 150). However, Fricker regards honesty and competence as default settings within the monitoring process, whereby «the subject assumes trustworthiness only given that she has actively attempted to determine whether the speaker is trustworthy» (MICHAELIAN 2010, p. 406). According to Fricker's account (1994), trustworthiness encompasses both the notion of sincerity (or honesty) and the attester's competence. Thus, trustworthiness obtains if the subject believes the following: i) that the agent affirms P, ii) that the agent is competent with respect to P, and iii) that she/he was honest with respect to P. In these cases, the monitoring process outputs a belief that P (*Ibid.*).

# 1.4. The circularity of trustworthiness

All of us «must evaluate the trustworthiness of others to evaluate their testimony» (Lehrer 2006, p. 145). However, looking for reasons why one must keep on trusting (or distrusting) testimony leads to a circular loop of trustworthi-

that tally with each other. The first of these principles is a propensity to speak truth [...] [the second] is a disposition to confide in the veracity of others, and to believe what they tell us» (Reid 1764, pp. 238-240, quoted by Origgi 2004, p. 66).







ness. In fact, «if I must evaluate the trustworthiness of others before accepting their testimony, [then] I must evaluate my own trustworthiness by appeal to the testimony of others [. Therefore,] I am trustworthy in evaluating others, [...] only if I am trustworthy in evaluating the testimony of others concerning the correctness of my evaluations» (*Ibid.*). Leher suggests that the solution to the circularity problem centres on recognising that «I must accept that I am trustworthy in my evaluations of people, myself included» (Id., p. 154).

I suggest that such automatic self-inclusion may be ensured by the normative dimension of social learning based on testimony. In other words, such acceptance is given by the normative interpretation of asserted and transmitted messages. In natural pedagogy, trustworthiness of testimony is combined with the reliability of the knowledge source. An implicit acceptance agreement is ratified between the two counterparts, thereby allowing not only the mere communicative transmission, but also the transformation of conveyed information into (propositional) knowledge. This informational baggage, in turn, constitutes the *com*mon ground beliefs that serve both to evaluate (i.e., provide justification for) further testimonies and to support those pragmatic presuppositions to sustain social communicative interchanges. The former point entails that justification of testimony is not foundational, because the source of justification is «the background system to which we have referred and which we use to meet objections to the testimony we accept» (Lehrer 2006, p. 151).

Therefore, at the beginning of our belief foundational process we have *acceptance* of testimony based on an act of *trust*. Without at least some measure of trust, «one might not acquire testimony-based belief at all» (Audi 2015, p. 256). One should trust first. This seems to be the epistemological condition for knowledge transmission, and this aligns with natural pedagogy from a psychological (and epistemological) point of view, as *trust is never taken for granted* within that framework.

# 2. Learning by trusting

Trust is not the mere output of a gullible attitude, but rather the result of an interpersonal relation, and at least of a com209







municative one. Epistemic authority and trust are deeply connected (Origgi 2004). One of the challenges for the ongoing cognitive developmental studies is to determine the maximum and minimum thresholds of trust. Trusting someone involves the conscious and unconscious commitment of an evaluative first-person subject. I am going to show in what follows that young children are not completely devoid of evaluation capacities.

This evaluative first-person subject emerges overwhelmingly yet gradually. Some critics of natural pedagogy, such as Nakao and Andrews (2014), accuse the framework of depicting the pedagogical stance as a passive attitude involving gullible infants who trust anyone. In response, I argue that Nakao and Andrews exaggerate some descriptive aspects of the theory thereby undermining the *relational* component that works as a premise within the theory. The risk is to oversimplify the theory given the apparent congruence with Thomas Reid's claim about human a priori trust in testimony (see footnote n. 4 about reductionism). According to Reid (1764/1997, p. 197), credulity is intended as a «gift of nature» and manifest itself especially in childhood. As Reid wrote (1983, p. 281): "The wise Author of nature hath implanted in the human mind a propensity to rely upon human testimony before we can give a reason for doing so. This, indeed, puts our judgment almost entirely in the hands of those who are about us in the first period of life». Koenig and Harris (2007, p. 270) noticed that «on Reid's view, testimony is treated like first-hand experience». On the contrary, following Fricker (2006), testimony allows for the acquisition of knowledge through trust, and such «knowledge [...] is always and necessarily knowledge at second-hand» (FRICKER 2006, p. 593). Fricker also stresses the normative dimension of «knowledge gained through trust in testimony» that is consistent – I suggest - with the predictions of natural pedagogy. In particular: «when a hearer forms belief in what she is told through trust in the teller, [...] she takes the teller to be expressing knowledge, and this normative commitment is an essential part of the hearer's grounds for her belief» (*Ibid.*).

I suggest that this notion of testimony (i.e., «knowledge gained through trust») is entailed by the natural pedagogy theory. Moreover, following Sperber and colleagues (2010),







I maintain that, on the one hand, the development of metarepresentational skills fosters epistemic vigilance thereby enabling the child to evaluate the source's *reliability*. On the other hand, early inferential capacities make infants able to analyse (at least to some extent) the trustworthiness of the message. Therefore, young children are not always the naïve credulous subjects that researchers took them to be. In fact, as Harris (2007) showed that three- and fouryear-olds are able «to monitor the accuracy or knowledge of informants, including those that are familiar. They prefer to seek and endorse information provided by someone who has proved accurate in the past rather than someone who has made mistakes or acknowledged ignorance» (HARRIS 2007, p. 135). Furthermore, infants seem to be endowed with logical and inferential skills (Cesana-Arlotti et al. 2018; Pomiechowska et al. 2019), and are able to interpret actions according to the principle of rationality (CSIBRA et al. 2003).

The biases of natural pedagogy are triggered only in certain situations that allow for rapid and efficient knowledge transmission. Such conditions are characterised by a friendly approach through amodal communicative channels and based on special ostensive signals. Communicative relationships established this way fall under the notion of testimony which in turn is grounded in the concept of *trust*. Over time, children learn to flexibly adapt this concept thanks to the improvement of metarepresentation capacities. Thereby, the communicative relationship that grounds the learning process proceeds along a double evaluation track: the reliability of the information source and the trustworthiness of the message.

2.1. Trustworthiness and reliability of the teacher (attester). The achievement of trust

Reliability generates a confident disposition to imitate the attester's performance. In their findings, Zmyj and colleagues noticed that «infants' imitation of the novel action was influenced by the model's previous reliability; they copied the action more often when the model had been reliable» (ZMYJ *et al.* 2010, p. 208). The reliability of the source, conquered in virtue of epistemic trust, thus likely represents an assurance for the benefit the information transmitted (say p), namely, an assurance of the validity and

aА







importance of p from the recipient's perspective. However, this issue deserves a clarification concerning the relationship between the *reliability of the communicative source* (i.e., the knowledge holder) in terms of trust, and the trustworthiness of the knowledge transmitted (i.e., in the attestation) (Audi 2015, p. 255; Lehrer 2006). Do infants need to cognitively support a sort of «presupposition of trustworthiness» (see Audi 2015, p. 250)? Trustworthiness is a matter of the credibility that regards the testimony directly. «Trust is fulfilled when its object meets certain expectations in those who trust» (Audi 2015, p. 255). Depending on the age, the young evaluator will be more or less able to monitor the informant by judging her/his trustworthiness, the accuracy of his/her performance, her/his social prestige, and his/her conformity to shared social norms. The first target for a social learner is therefore to *select reliable informants*.

# 2.1.1. Verifying reliable sources

Several findings attested that children manage to select their sources of information and prefer to learn from individuals who proved to be reliable (Harris 2007; Mascaro - Sperber 2009; Palmquist et al. 2016; Poulin-Dubois et al. 2011). Pre-schoolers usually prefer trusting adults over peer informants (but see Jaswal and Neely (2006) who showed that children may prefer a peer informant if she proves more accurate).

Selective trust also operates on the basis of an informant's social conformity, as claimed by Harris and Corriveau (2011), according to whom children tend to «trust informants who are culturally prototypical» (Harris - Corriveau 2011, p. 1183). Therefore, the young apprentices seem to be circumspect as if they knew that «not all information conveyed by others is accurate or worth learning» (Poulin-Dubois - Brosseau-Liard 2016, p. 60).

Poulin-Dubois, Brooker and Polonia (2011) assumed that the use of emotionally positive referential signals would create a special trustworthiness relation between infants and attesters<sup>5</sup>. These researchers investigated whether «the



**<sup>5.</sup>** See Egyed *et al.*'s (2007; 2013) experiments discussed in Chapter 3 (based on Repacholi 1998 paradigm) and recalling the same communicative function. According to the natural pedagogy stance on learning, children assume that adults act with rational and efficient means to demonstrate new and culturally relevant information through



past reliability of a person's emotional signals influences infants' willingness to imitate that person» (Poulin-Dubois *et al.* 2011, p. 303). They utilised an experimental set-up very similar to Gergely *et al.*'s (2002) to test imitation task of odd actions, like turning on a lamp using the forehead, and noticed that «infants with exposure to a reliable model were more inclined to imitate the model's novel actions» (Poulin-Dubois *et al.* 2011, p. 306). Harris and Lane (2014) summarise the experiment as follows:

Infants ranging from 13 to 16 months<sup>6</sup> watched as a person looked inside a box and produced a positive affective response, "Wow!" In the reliable-looker condition the box contained a small toy but in the unreliable-looker condition the box was empty. Infants then saw that person perform a novel action: when seated at a table with a lamp, the person leaned over, pressed the lamp with her forehead, and turned it on. Meanwhile, her hands rested on the table, so it was clear that she was deliberately not using her hands<sup>7</sup>. The lamp was then placed in front of the infant, and the experimenter said, "Now, it's your turn." Infants in the reliable-looker condition more often turned the lamp on with their foreheads—whereas infants in the unreliable-looker condition more often turned on the lamp with their hands, as they would normally (Harris - Lane 2014, p. 448).

The results show that the infants' previous experience with a reliable source of information influences their consequently imitative behaviour of the model's demonstration. «Only 34% of the infants in the unreliable group imitated the model using their forehead, in contrast to 61% of the infants in the reliable group [...]. Of all the infants who

emotional expressions (Gergely - Csibra 2005; Gergely et al. 2007). See also Landrum et al. (2016).

аΑ





**<sup>6.</sup>** The mean age for the 60 infants who participated the study was 14.39 months (Poulin-Dubois *et al.* 2011, p. 305).

<sup>7.</sup> The procedure changed in respect with Gergely *et al.* (2002), specifically with respect to the hands-free condition, in order «to see whether infants' prior knowledge of an experimenter's credibility in the emotional referencing task would influence their willingness to imitate her behavior in a novel action task. Therefore, this task was always administered after the emotional referencing task. [...] As [the demonstrator] performed [the] head-touch [action], her hands were always placed flat on the table, on either side of the light. This action was repeated for a total of three times» (POULIN-DUBOIS *et al.* 2011, p. 305).



used their forehead at least once [...] 65% belonged to the reliable group» (Poulin-Dubois et al. 2011, p. 307).

The year before, Zmyj and colleagues (2010) arrived at the same conclusions investigating whether 14-month-olds were able to «(a) imitate instrumental actions and (b) adopt the individual preferences of a model differently depending on the model's previous reliability» (p. 208). This reliability was grounded in a judgment of competence or incompetence that the model demonstrated by acting on familiar objects. Zmyj and co-workers also used the unusual action of lighting a box with the forehead which was performed by a demonstrator. The experimenter was presented in a series of videos in which he wore a pair of shoes either correctly (reliable condition) or incorrectly (unreliable condition). «As soon as the test videos ended, the experimenter entered the room, placed the apparatus [box-shaped lamp] used in the video, told infant "Now you can play with it", and left the room» (ZMYJ et al. 2010, p. 211). In the reliable condition, 59% of infants imitated the novel action, while in the unreliable condition only 30% of infants did so. These findings «demonstrate that 14 month-olds can take into account a model's previous reliability when socially learning from him[/her]» (*Ibid.*, p. 218).

# 2.1.2. Modes of communication influence infants' evaluation of informants

The communicative approach is determinant also with older children and not only with infants. Landrum and colleagues (2016) found that 4- and 5-year olds evaluated their informative sources with respect to their niceness and accuracy. When 96 pre-schoolers were asked to attribute knowledge and behaviour to a nice, mean, or neutral informant displaying different degrees of expertise, children attributed more knowledge to nicer informants, but they also attributed more knowledge to expert informants. This study indicates that «children have a complex view of the relationships between observable informant features and informant mental states, at least when evaluating informant knowledge» (Landrum et al. 2016, p. 711). Equally, Palmquist and Jaswal (2015) claimed that: «the scope of inferences children draw about the knowledge of informants can be influenced by the modality in which they commu-







nicate» (Palmquist - Jaswal 2015, p. 178). These findings seem to confirm the parallel development of the two evaluation tracks: one would be underpinned by the mindreading system, while the other one would be implemented by inferential strategies that compare and compute previous beliefs. In this respect, Michaelian (2012a; 2012b) proposes a «metacognitive epistemology framework (MEF)», in which the metacognitive monitoring of one's own memory (and of the beliefs stored there) plays a more significant role in «ensuring the reliability of testimony» (2012b, p. 481) than monitoring other people's minds. In other words, the memory storage represents the information source, while «metamemory<sup>8</sup> processes monitor, retrieve, and determine the endorsement or the rejection of the novel belief» (2012b, p. 501).

# 2.1.3. Strengthening monitoring capacities

«[The attested] age-related improvements in children's ability to trust the more reliable informant are likely due to changes in the ability to differentiate, encode and monitor multiple sources of information» (Koenig - Harris 2007, p. 274; Koenig et al. 2004). In the study of Koenig and colleagues (2004), three- to four-year-old children «were given an opportunity to assess the comparative reliability» of two unfamiliar adults who named a series of four familiar objects (Harris - Corriveau 2011, p. 1181). One informant always termed all the objects correctly, e.g., when a ball was presented to her, she said: "That's a ball". The other adult, instead, «named all the four objects incorrectly. Presented with a ball [...], she said: "That's a cup"» (*Ibid.*). Since all the children knew the objects names, they could easily judge the accuracy of their informative source and understand that one informant was always right, and the other one always wrong. In this way, when «unfamiliar objects were presented - whose names were not known to the

**8.** Metamemory is a type of metacognition that refers «to knowledge about one's memory capabilities and strategies that can aid memory, as well as the processes involved in memory self-monitoring» (Pannu - Kaszniak 2005, p. 105). Probably, in the case underlined by Michaelian, metamemory is not necessarily required. I would like to thank Cristina Meini for this suggestion.

As a





children - they preferred to ask for information from the accurate as opposed to the inaccurate informant» (*Ibid.*).

A subsequent research, conducted by Pasquini and collaborators (2007), showed analogue responses about children's selective trust in accurate informants, although in this case the two informants sometimes provided correct information while making incorrect claims some other times. In particular, «children watched one informant who was predominantly correct (75% of the trials) and another who was predominantly incorrect (75% of the trials) during induction. Even though both informants had been sometimes right and sometimes wrong, children still went on to invest greater trust in the more accurate of the two» (HAR-RIS - CORRIVEAU 2011, p. 1181). Moreover, it is noteworthy that although typically children prefer trusting an adult over a peer informant, Jaswal and Neely (2006) noticed that pre-schoolers may prefer peer informant, if she shows to be more accurate.

«Children select whom to approach for information and whom to believe [...] depending on [children's] history of interaction with those informants» (HARRIS - CORRIVEAU 2011, p. 1180). Therefore, if children cannot initially discriminate what to believe, «they are nonetheless quite selective in choosing whom to believe» (*Ibid.*). We must therefore abandon the «conception of young children as prone to indiscriminate trust», in favour of a conception that sees children as able to «trust some informants more than others» (Id., p. 1179). On the one hand, in Harris and Corriveau's investigation, children were able to «keep track of the history of potential informants» endorsing those claims made by someone who had provided «reliable care or reliable information in the past». On the other hand, children monitored «the cultural standing of potential informants»





<sup>9.</sup> See the experimental results reported by Koenig and Harris (2007, pp. 273-274) and in Koenig, Clément and Harris' study (2004) where, again, 3- and 4 year-olds «were presented with two informants who were consistently accurate and inaccurate regarding familiar object names», and after three trials «children were asked for an explicit judgment "Which one of these people was not very good at naming things?". At the end of the study, after having received no new information about accuracy, children were asked the same question once more to check their memory. [...] 50% of the 3-year-olds and 70% of the 4-year-olds performed perfectly on the explicit judgment probe» (2007, pp. 273-274).



endorsing those claims made by someone «whose behaviour abide[d] by, rather than deviating from, the norms of their group» (*Ibid.*).

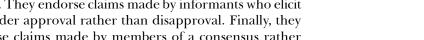
The infants' natural inclination to trust does not thereby mean a priori credulity. Credulity has a cost because it leads young children to be deceived due to those communicative biases that at the same time allow them to swiftly acquire new knowledge, as Jaswal and colleagues (2010) showed. In one of their study, for instance, «children who could both see and hear a deceptive speaker were more likely to be misled than those who could only hear her» (Jaswal et al. 2010, p. 1541). This result can be read as a further demonstration of how the epistemic trust bias triggered by pedagogical conditions remains robust. It is plausible to think that children look for true rather than false information, and tend to expect the former. By monitoring the accuracy of informants, children should, thus, increase the probability to learn from *reliable*, *honest*, and *truthful* informants.

[Children] endorse claims made by informants who respect rather than deviate from the morphological rules of their language. They endorse demonstrations of tool use by models who speak with a native as opposed to a foreign accent. They endorse claims made by informants who elicit bystander approval rather than disapproval. Finally, they endorse claims made by members of a consensus rather than those made by lone dissenters (Harris - Corriveau 2011, p. 1183).

Further findings indicate that children (from 3 to 8 years) «may be inclined to doubt speakers who make claims they cannot verify themselves, as well as a developmentally *in*creasing appreciation for speakers who make general claims» (Koenig *et al.* 2015, p. 22). Indeed, pre-schoolers seem to be aware of the risk of misinformation as they demonstrate selective learning (e.g., Koenig et al. 2004). At the same time, it is true that children show a striking level of credulity in many contexts (e.g., Jaswal et al. 2010). Stephens and Koenig (2015, p. 182) attempt to «explain these divergent patterns by examining the possibility that errors for semantic information, a type of information that is typically generalizable and difficult to verify independently, promote great-

217







er vigilance than errors for episodic information, which is often event-specific and independently verifiable».

In their experiment, 3- and 4-year-olds did see two speakers perform «correctly or incorrectly about object labels (Semantic condition) or locations (Episodic condition)». The test revealed that children exposed to semantic inaccuracy were more vigilant than children who were initially exposed to episodic inaccuracy. According to these results, the authors «speak against a homogeneous treatment of testimony and suggest that pre-schoolers' testimonial vigilance varies according to the content of speakers' errors». As Sterelny recognises too, infants «assess the reliability of sources, as well as the plausibility of messages» (STERELNY 2012, p. 128).

In addition, Yi and Low (2018) investigated the power of selective trust based on the informant's previous history of accuracy, by presenting unexpected (but not completely unbelievable) testimony that contradicted 3- and 4-year-old children's initial beliefs. The researchers found that «children expressed a greater tendency to override their initial judgments and endorse the unexpected testimony from a previously accurate informant than from someone who had consistently made naming errors» (Y1 - Low 2018, p. 1).

2.2. Evaluating contents: precocious inferential capacities In this paragraph, I report two recent studies that show how logical capacities allow children to judge events and create expectations. I argue that the following experiments are crucial for my argument because they support the hypothesis that infants are not so credulous with respect to the message's content.

Cesana-Arlotti and colleagues (2018) wondered whether 12-to-19-month-olds are able to use disjunctive syllogism, also known as the process of elimination (or *modus tollendo ponens*) following the argument of the form: A or B, not A, therefore B.

[Cesana-Arlotti's team] measured infants' looking at computerized vignettes in which two different objects (A and B) were shown being hidden behind a wall. Infants watched as a cup scooped one of the objects from behind the wall, and then came to rest next to the wall—critically, only the topmost edge of the contained object could be seen peek-







ing out of the cup, such that infants could not tell for sure whether the object was A or B. At this moment, infants could have formed a disjunctive thought—for example, "either the object in the cup is object A or it is object B." Next, this ambiguity was resolved: The wall dropped to reveal that object A was behind the wall, but the contents of the cup remained hidden (HALBERDA 2018, p. 1215).

This was crucial to verify whether toddlers actually performed the inferential process of elimination, that Cesana-Arlotti et al. (2018, p. 1263) named «potential deduction phase». Indeed, infants had the opportunity to draw the following inference "since object A is not in the cup, object B must be in the cup" (HALBERDA 2018). These researchers identified «markers of inferential activity by examining the dynamics of oculomotor responses during inference making. Last, [they explored] stability across development by comparing the oculomotor responses of infants, toddlers, and adults passively looking at nonverbal scenes that potentially involve logical inferences» (Cesana-Arlotti et al. 2018, p. 1263). They found that infants looked longer when the unexpected object A emerged from the cup. Such outcome suggests that their expectation, based on logical inference, was violated. However, this striking result was achieved by VOE methods that tend to measure a response «after a conclusion has been reached» (Id., 2018, p. 1264), and it therefore fails to capture «the unfolding of an inference in the infant mind». For this reason, researchers measured «oculomotor responses during the potential deduction phase» (*Ibid.*). This time, in a novel experiment similar to the previous one, «infants already know which object is in the cup before the potential deduction phase». Also in this case, they «looked longer at an outcome inconsistent with the identity of the (known) object in the cup». The experimenters here noticed that «during the potential deduction phase, the infants' pupils dilated more when the scene licensed an inference than when it did not, suggesting increased cognitive activity possibly due to inference-making» (Id., pp. 1264-1265)<sup>10</sup>.





**<sup>10.</sup>** Adults were also dilating pupils during the potential deduction phase, but they exhibited some differences in the speed of the markers (*Ibid.*).



Only when the potential deduction phase afforded an inference did higher pupil dilation and visible object-tocup shifts contribute to predicting success at identifying inconsistencies in the later outcome phase (Id., p. 1265).

The use of oculomotor markers indicates more clearly that preverbal infants are able to efficiently deploy «logical procedures to process the components of an unfolding scene» (*Ibid.*). As Cesana-Arlotti and colleagues emphasise:

This empirical evidence is directly relevant to the old, yet still fundamental questions debated between [Chomsky,] Fodor and Piaget<sup>11</sup>. Logical representations that are crucial components of infants' natural hypothesis-testing attitude are available when infants start projecting and testing hypotheses about the world. Such representations may consist of nonlinguistic but fully language-like structures, or they may piggyback on sophisticated object representations that can track object identities in ambiguous situations (Id., pp. 1265-1266).

These final considerations are consistent with what I discussed in the previous chapter on the representational structure of the information processed by infants. It is worth noting that such a developmental dissociation occurs both in cases such as spontaneous false belief attribution, which children explicitly master at a later stage, but also for verbal expression of disjunctive reasoning. Another recent experimental finding along the same lines can help us to see the early origin of human reasoning in infants. Pomiechowska and colleagues (2019, p. 46) tested whether preverbal infants (i.e., 12-month-olds) compute the meaning of «complex noun phrases composed of a familiar common noun and a newly learnt quantity label» by applying the principle of compositionality. The comprehension of complex expressions (i.e., 'two ducks') comes from the meaning of its constituents ('two', 'ducks') and the structure of the expression. In the first experiment, infants saw one duck placed in one location and two ducks placed in another location. «Both referents were subsequently pointed at and named with a





<sup>11.</sup> The authors refer to Piattelli-Palamarini (1980) in which Piaget argued that logic in the human infant mind was the only the beginning of a long developmental path extending into adolescence.



pseudo-word for the singleton ("moxi duck") and another pseudo-word for the pair ("dax duck")». Twelve-month-olds were able to learn the two distinct quantity labels denoting the singleton and the pair. In the second experiment infants managed to compose the meaning of the quantity labels with the meaning of kind labels<sup>12</sup>. «These findings suggest that preverbal infants combine newly learned quantity labels with familiar kind labels» (Id., p. 47). It is clear that such competence may support the origin of human reasoning and specifically the combinatorial features that serve language learning.

The logical capacities shown by the aforementioned findings endorse the hypothesis that children preciously begin to evaluate the events of the world and to refine those skills that will be soon useful to judge the trustworthiness of testimony, or to tackle events that might contradict their background knowledge. This is what happens in the two experiments created by Van de Vondervoort and Friedman (2017, p. 15), where «3- and 4-year-old children spontaneously provided corrections and protested pretense scenarios in which animals produced sounds typical of a different species».

The researchers found that «children even provided protests and corrections when the experimenter signalled that the pretense might include unrealistic elements» (add page number). This study confirms that «children use their general knowledge to generate and interpret pretense and show that they attach *normative force* to the content [even also] of pretend play» (VAN DE VONDERVOORT - FRIEDMAN 2017, p. 15). Therefore, I suggest that, on the one hand, children may acquire new knowledge normatively through the natural pedagogy model, intended as a form of testimony transfer. On the other hand, children apply such *stable* knowledge inferentially to judge *novel* sources of information.

However, recent findings conducted by Mascaro and Sperber (2019) seem to confirm the power of ostensive sig-







<sup>12.</sup> The researchers used the same training of the first experiment «followed by a compositionality assessment: presented with four potential referents (1 duck, 2 ducks, 1 ball, 2 balls), infants oriented to the target satisfying the meaning of both labels (one ball) over the distractors satisfying the meaning of the labels separately (two balls, one car)» (*Ivi*, p. 47).



nals to bias 3- and 4-year-olds' trust. In ostensive communication, they argue, children's trust is likely «to extend to unfamiliar communicative means, and that this presumption of trustworthiness plays a central role in children's acquisition of new meanings» (MASCARO – SPERBER 2019, p. 1).

Indeed, I am not claiming here that early inferential capacities possess the cognitive strength that would be sufficient to contrast and unmask malevolent informants. Two aspects here require further investigation. On the one hand, the issue concerns the thick fog that surrounds the boundary between believing and understanding. On the other hand, there are surely psychological factors that lead individuals and social groups to believe certain types of messages and certain types of informants who eventually enjoy social prestige and/or have stereotyped physical characteristics.

# 3. What kind of pupils for natural pedagogy theory?

According to Harris and Lane (2014), Heyes (2016), Nakao and Andrews (2014) the natural pedagogy model depicts infants as attentive and receptive pupils rather than as «self-directed» pupils who actively seek «to remedy it by consulting nearby adults for relevant information» (HAR-RIS - LANE 2014, p. 454). However, I maintain that such critique is wrongheaded as natural pedagogy focuses on knowledge transfer and how such transfer may occur. The theory describes a communicative relationship which is, by definition, an exchange influenced and determined by the principle of epistemic primacy that portrays infants as «avid seekers of information provided by others» (Poulin-Dubois et al. 2010, p. 303). How do children decide which actions to imitate and learn? Imitation occurs in different social learning contexts «dependent upon the degree of object affordance, task novelty, and task complexity» (Dickerson et al. 2013, p. 719). There is «a flexibility in children's copying behavior», whereby sometimes children copy exactly, «and sometimes copy selectively» (Over - Carpenter 2012, p. 182; Over - Carpenter 2013).

According to Buchsbaum, Gopnik, Griffiths, and Shafto (2011, p. 331), «children combine rationally multiple sources of information», and, if on the one hand they can









«learn from contingencies between action sequences and outcomes across repeated demonstrations», on the other hand, «[they] interpret the same statistical evidence differently when it comes from a knowledgeable teacher versus a naïve demonstrator» (Buchsbaum et al. 2011, p. 331). In a pedagogical condition, children tend to 'over-imitate', i.e., to reproduce an entire sequence of actions more faithfully. This suggests that «children attend to both statistical and pedagogical evidence in deciding which actions to imitate» (*Ibid.*). The pedagogical communication represents «a form of epistemic cooperation that can transfer relevant episodic information about specific referents as well as generic knowledge about referent kinds» (Gergely 2011, p. 81). In other words, there is a need for knowledge that triggers the search of information expressed by the utilisation and recycling of communicative means.

To sum up, social learning encompasses (and is accompanied by) the development of two innate inferential evaluation tracks that select what and from whom to learn. «Learning from others requires integrating reasoning about an informants psychological properties, such as knowledge and intent, with reasoning about the implications of the data the informant chooses to present». These two reasoning paths are interrelated, and «guide learners when acquiring knowledge about the world» (LANDRUM *et al.* 2015, p. 109).

4. Low-level and high-level inferential processes for triggering and sustaining natural pedagogy system

I propose that the inexorable development of the routes discussed above (i.e., epistemic vigilance and mindreading) eventually leads to inhibiting natural pedagogy social learning, because of the conflict that ensues with triggering conditions and operative biases. On the one hand, the increase of epistemic vigilance inhibits the fast and low-level cognitive processes that allow us, in virtue of the eliciting presence of ostensive cues, to recognise other people's communicative intentions and to trigger referential expectations. On the other hand, the predominant activity of the mindreading system progressively undermines not only epistemic trust, but also the high-level processes that implement natural pedagogy, namely the assumption of uni-





versality. Consequently, these more sophisticated evaluative competences restrain the generality interpretation bias as well. However, I would like to point out that such a restriction of natural pedagogy's application throughout childhood follows a developmental trajectory. Thus, the claim by Nakao and Andrews (2014, p. 465) according to whom «children engage in active learning by deciding which models to imitate to gain knowledge about their physical world and the norms of their culture» appears too strong. Here, I do not want to deny the active learning aspect mentioned above, but I rather maintain that infants are not passive and totally credulous pupils. At the same time, they are not always ready to examine and select the benevolence and expertise of the demonstrator in front of them due to the principles of child-directed teaching employed by the natural pedagogy system.

Infants and children, qua information seekers, take advantage of learning opportunities favoured and conveyed through ostensive signals. Such communicative cues represent the easy access to the pedagogical condition. In the second chapter, I discussed whether ostensive signals provoke communicative intentions recognition and induce referential expectations due to mindreading competences at work. My position remains sceptical in this respect.

I propose a revision of natural pedagogy with respect to the higher cognitive process required by the universality assumption. In my opinion, it is not enough to claim – as Csibra and Gergely did – that the addressee of pedagogical knowledge transmission «has the default expectation that the content of the demonstration represents shared cultural knowledge» (Csibra - Gergely 2011, p. 1150). By using the definition «default expectation», they risk underestimating the cognitive cost of the presumption of omniscience, that has to be interpreted as knowledge (or belief) attribution. Such attribution is the result of a conflicting and dynamic cooperation between natural pedagogy and mindreading system. Around the fourth year of age such conflict becomes more evident, but it does not imply the end of the natural pedagogy system, but rather a narrowing down of its application.







# 5. The theory of natural pedagogy under attack

Most of the attacks (e.g. Heyes 2016; Moore in press<sup>13</sup>; Nakao - Andrews 2014) that the natural pedagogy model received focus on the determinant role played by «the ostensively communicated manifestations» (Topál et al. 2008, p. 1832). As I have repeatedly stressed in the second chapter, infants (starting from birth) prefer communicative faces, and in general communicative approaches, even when these come from unfamiliar persons. During the ontogenetic development, the amodal strength of ostensive communicative channels changes dramatically. If infants prefer eye contact, smiling and simple vocalisations, children are more confident with articulated IDS. However, it is worth noting that very young infants appreciate native speakers more than foreign speakers. In this respect, Kinzler, Dupoux and Spelke (2007) showed «that 6-month-old infants spend more time looking at someone who has previously spoken their native language than someone who has previously spoken a foreign language»; and «10-month-olds prefer to take the object offered by [a] native language speaker» rather than by a foreign language speaker (Buttelmann et al. 2013, p. 423).

Csibra (2010) offers a list of specific ostensive signals, but others could be added. Adults use "motherese" as an affective form of approaching babies also when they do not want to communicate or teach anything. There is no reason to think that such communicative practice is evolved functionally in order to serve *only* a teaching role. Nakao and Andrews, Moore (2016a; in press) and Heyes (2016) appear to interpret the role of ostensive signals within the natural pedagogy framework as an absolute dictatorship where the mere presence of signals must always indicate a teaching context that infants must decode. The opposite conditional seems to be valid as well; namely, the teaching context has to be accomplished almost exclusively in virtue of ostensive signalling (Moore 2016a). This interpretation risks being reductive and misleading with respect to the role of ostensive communication within the natural pedagogy system. Csibra and Gergely (2006) emphasise the adaptive function-

13. I thank Richard Moore for allowing me to access his draft of this paper.









al role of ostensive signals in an evolutionary perspective to explain the ease of learning and retaining pragmatic knowledge observed in infants. Imitation by observation is not enough to explain the strength of intergenerational knowledge transmission. The direct involvement of infants in the action they must interpret (and that includes an external social and relevant world object) may in fact represent the best way of learning.

In this light, we can better understand the functional role of specific communicative means. Ostensive signals are gestures and words that can be used for several purposes. One of these is to manifest the intention to do something, or to say something. If we focus on the cognitive side of the matter, which is the core of our investigation, the functional role of ostensive communication is to convey the communicative intention that, upon arriving at destination, triggers a referential expectation in the young addressee. This is at the core of the pedagogical stance. Once such a connection is established, and the referential expectation is triggered, the demonstration can begin, and the adult agent can transmit the content of the message. I would be tempted to claim that without communicative intention we have no teaching act, but I would be wrong. In fact, Sterelny (2012) proposed a cultural learning model that does not need an explicit form of intentional teaching. This helps us to clarify the contextual social limits of the natural pedagogy account.

Sterelny's cultural learning model converges with the Csibra-Gergely model, as Sterelny himself acknowledges, even if he misunderstands the natural pedagogy theory when he claims that it «focuses wholly on the role of language» (Sterelny 2012, Chapter 6, §4). Sterelny (2012, Chapter 2, §3) proposes the «apprentice learning model», that is a hybrid learning model which combines «information from the social world with information from the physical-biological environment. It is learning by doing». According to Sterelny (2012, Chapter 2, §3), the reliable transmission of know-how begins with the observation of adult activity, without direct adult teaching (i.e., «explicit instructions» and «formalised institutions») or special adaptations for social learning in children. Children then engage in exploratory trial-and-error learning in an environment







organised by adult experts through «task decomposition» and «ordering skill acquisition». In this way, adults can structure the children's learning environment «without much explicit teaching». In brief, when the role of explicit teaching – such as in the case of pedagogical relations – is quite limited, adults can «structure and engineer the learning environment, even without explicit teaching» (Sterelny 2012, Chapter 2, §3)<sup>14</sup>.

5.1. Explicit teaching through ostensive cues: further remarks Ostensive signals are like a beautiful car that carries friendly communicative intentions. To catch the addressee's attention, ostensive signals must be nice and positive. Landrum and colleagues (2016) speak about «niceness» in this sense. Niceness is one of the crucial ingredients to gain trust. In this sense, we can claim that ostensive signals are means to gain epistemic trust. As I argued so far, without trust, testimony is not possible. Niceness and the positive expressions of ostensive signals efficiently convey the communicative intention by disposing infants to receive information that ought to be taught.

With respect to the epistemology of testimony, ostensive communication may guarantee, or at least elicit, the *reliability* of the information source. Without such reliability, the trigger of pedagogical stance cannot occur. This means that, even in the presence of ostensive signals, the pedagogical relation cannot be established whenever the reliability of the information source is undermined. The results of Poulin-Dubois *et al.*'s (2011) and Zmyj *et al.*'s (2010) studies have to be interpreted from this perspective. I reject the interpretation provided by Nakao and Adrews (2014), who see these studies as evidence that natural pedagogy only depends on the mere presence of ostensive communication. On the contrary, we can reinforce the idea that natural pedagogy is implemented by ostensive communication occurring in a local context, and has the function to convey

аΑ





**<sup>14.</sup>** Shneidman and Woodward raise the question of «whether child-directed interactions are the critical route for supporting cross-generational transmission of cultural information». By comparing data «from U.S. and European children, as well as from communities where directed interactions with young children are rare», the researchers doubt «that directed interactions provide automatic and innate informational value for learners» (Shneidman - Woodward 2015, pp. 1, 3).



communicative intentions positively to attest the reliability of the source. Moreover, there are several perceptual channels to ostensively communicate and trigger referential expectations, as we have seen in Chapter 2. It is therefore wrong to limit the NP field only to special cues such as gaze-following and IDS (see Szufnarowska et al. 2014 on this point).

Clément and Dukes recognise that: «we learn a lot by being involved in deep affective communicative relationships [...] But such ostensive communications are clearly not the only way to learn about our social environment ...» (CLÉMENT - DUKES 2017, p. 257). Furthermore, throughout development other forms and occasions of social learning enrich the modalities of knowledge acquisition. However, among pre-schoolers, the natural pedagogy model proves once again to be *one* of the best learning strategies for acquiring generic knowledge. Butler and Markman (2014) show how children use information about «a particular function as critical to category membership (over and above more salient features) when it was demonstrated ostensively», in order «to guide their inferences about what defines a novel category» (Butler et al. 2015, p. 479).

Also in the case of social norms acquisition, pedagogical demonstrations convey generic and relevant information better than other forms of learning. In fact, «although pedagogy may not be necessary for inferences to the generic, it may nevertheless be sufficient to produce inductive inferences on which the child relies more strongly» (BUTLER et al. 2015, p. 476). Butler and colleagues (2015, p. 485) point out that: «Children made significantly stronger normative inferences about novel actions when they saw those actions pedagogically demonstrated, relative to seeing the identical actions carried out in a deliberate and intentional but non-pedagogical manner». Their finding suggests that normative inferences depend on the manner of the acquisition process<sup>15</sup>. In addition, the pedagogical style seems to

15. «Consistent with prior work (SCHMIDT et al., 2011), 3-year-old children showed a general tendency to jump to a normative interpretation from simply observing an intentional action performed by an unknown knowledgeable adult, protesting when a third party used the same objects to perform a similar, but markedly different action. But when they saw additional individuals continue to perform this markedly different action, children persisted in their normative protest significantly more when the original action had been







be one of the best. However, with respect to the normativity dimension connected to the generalisation bias, Vorms (2012) raised doubts about the explicative strategy provided by the advocates of natural pedagogy theory in relation to the phenomenon called "*A-not-B error*".

# 5.2. Marion Vorms' critique

In 2008, the Hungarian team composed by Topál, Gergely, Miklosi, Erdohegyi and Csibra applied the natural pedagogy framework (and in particular the bias of generalisation) to a known phenomenon already investigated by Piaget (1954), called "A-not-B error". They suggested that the A-not-B error is due to «infants' pragmatic misinterpretation of the information conveyed by the experimenter», but according to Vorms, the experiment conducted by Topál and colleagues ultimately failed «to specify exactly what this information consists of (Vorms 2012, p. 526). A-not-B errors (occurring in a hide-and-seek task) are mistakes that infants make around the first year of life. The standard experiment is divided in two phases. During the habituation phase (or A-trial), «the demonstrator repeatedly hides an object under one (A) of two containers (A and B) in full view of the infant, who is allowed to retrieve the object after each hiding event» (Vorms 2012, p. 534). In the test phase (or B-trial), «the demonstrator places the object under container B and allows the infant to search for it. Despite just having seen the object being hidden at the new B location, infants between 8 and 12 months of age frequently look for it under container A where it had been previously hidden» (Topál *et al.* 2008, p. 1831).

Piaget explained the phenomenon as a supposed incomplete understanding of object permanence representation. This interpretation has been completely rejected by the numerous studies about infants' early capacity to entertain object permanence representation (see Baillargeon 2008 for a review). Subsequent developmental studies focused their explanatory strategy on action interpretation rather than object representation (see Topál et al. 2008, p. 1831, for a review). This is the case, for example, in the Longo

explicitly demonstrated for them, compared to seeing the identical action performed in a non-pedagogical manner» (Butler et al. 2015, p. 485).

Δ aA



and Berenthal study (2006) on the mirror neuron system activation. They suggested that by repeatedly observing the demonstrator hiding objects in location A, infants can sufficiently code other people's actions in terms of motor simulation. Instead, Topál and colleagues explained the infants' perseverative error by applying the «the pedagogical learning stance» since «the A-not-B task normally involves face-to-face interaction, in which object hiding is accompanied by the demonstrator's ostensive and referential signals [...] such as eye contact, infant directed speech, addressing the baby by name, and pointing at and/or looking back and forth between the hiding location and the infant» (Topál et al. 2008, p. 1832). In other words, the presence of ostensive cues induces the infants to interpret the situation as a teaching context rather than a game. Therefore, within the natural pedagogy framework, the error is due to «a pragmatic misinterpretation of the nature of the conveyed information» (Vorms 2012, p. 534), determined by the generalizability assumption. As Topál and colleagues put it:

the interpretive bias of generalizability may result in a pragmatic misinterpretation of the object-hiding actions as potential teaching demonstrations. As a result, the infant would tend to infer and learn some generalizable information, such as "this kind of object is to be found in container A" or "we keep toys in container A". (Topál *et al.* 2008, p. 1832).

In this case, the normative strength of the information pedagogically acquired is apparent, although it does not correspond with the true message transmitted. Based on such theoretical assumption, Topál *et al.* (2008) predicted that, in absence of ostensive cues, the generalization bias should not exert its influence. Without the cognitive 'distortion' induced by the pedagogical situation, infant should thus be freer to interpret the action and the game itself. However, the results of Topál *et al.*'s experiment clarify the phenomenon of A-not-B errors only to some extent. Indeed, the Hungarian researchers found direct confirmation that in clear pedagogical conditions – i.e. Ostensive-Communicative (OC) context where a female demonstrator established eye contact with each single infant and addressed her/him in infant-directed speech – the 86% of 10-month-olds still

230







Limitations of the natural pedagogy model committed errors. The percentage decreased considerably in the other two experimental conditions: the Non-Communicative (NC) context (in which the agent did not look at the infant and her body was rotated 90° away from him/ her); and in the Non-Social (NS) context, where the demonstrator was not even visible to the child and performed the actions of the game from behind a curtain. However, the percentage of errors was still high in both these groups: i.e., 57% in the former and 64% in the latter. Therefore, the novel adaptation of Piaget's experiment did not clearly provide the indirect evidence of why the mistaken interpretation persisted. Infants appeared to randomly search the object under A or B containers. Although natural pedagogy's application alone does not manage to take into account the high percentage of errors in non-ostensive conditions, its explanatory strategy shows that the alternative explanation for motor mirroring provided by Longo and Berenthal (2006) is wrong. Indeed, how Topál and colleagues illustrate, their results

challenge recent proposals that the motor priming of the prepotent response can be induced by simply observing the manual hiding actions directed at location A, mediated by the mirror neuron system [...], because the NC and OC contexts provided the same amount of visual (as well as motor) experience of the repeated manual hiding actions directed at container A (Topál *et al.* 2008, p. 1833).

Topál and colleagues proposed that the A-not-B paradigm would be interpreted by infants as «a kind of teaching session that conveys generalizable information about properties of the objects (*toys or containers*) for the infant to learn». This kind of incorrect interpretation - established in virtue of the ostensive demonstration (A-trials) - «remains dominant during the B-trials, leading to the erroneous perseverative search responses» (*Ibid.*). Therefore, Vorms (2012) has good reasons to claim that we still lack an explanation with respect to the kind of information being conveyed.

Does the information regard the object's functions, its features, or merely its location? Although some hypothesises may be advanced in this sense, the A-not-B error task remains a developmental puzzle that natural pedagogy alone cannot fully explain, as Topál and colleagues acknowledge

аΑ





as well. We assume that infants must understand the aim of the game, that is to retrieve the object. But why should they do so in the first place? Maybe, the structure of the events as presented in the experiment does not allow them to infer a clear teleological interpretation<sup>16</sup>. However, the action interpretation framework remains the best explanatory strategy that can clear doubts about the potential interpretative oscillation between object representation and spatial location. According to the pedagogical account, it could be the case that object representation is profoundly connected with and dependent on the action by which the object is presented. «Kind-defining properties are bound to the actions one should perform with them» (Vorms 2012, p. 540). In this sense, location might be seen as a relevant property of the object. In other words, it is the entire action with the spatial relations between the object, the containers, and their characteristics to be interpreted as follows: «container A is 'for' storing the kind of objects being hidden» (CSIBRA - GERGELY 2009, p. 152). Vorms reformulates the statement this way: «one should generally store this kind of objects under container A» (Vorms 2012, p. 539)<sup>17</sup>.

Vorms' formulation properly emphasises the normative implication of pedagogical learning. «Descriptive information about the function of artifacts – Vorms writes reporting Gergely's thought – involves a normative dimension about how one should use it [sic]» (*Ibid*.)<sup>18</sup>. The normative dimension is the direct consequence of the cognitive biases that serves to fixate, without further evaluations, the epistemic content acquired. The latter goes to settle in the backdrop of one's belief network, on the basis of which children make inferences about worldly events and evaluate the trustwor-





**<sup>16.</sup>** Pierre Jacob urged Vorms to create a helping configuration of the experimental setting that would allow children to separate action interpretation from executive functions difficulties. For example, another test could measure through VOE paradigm «infants' surprise in front of another agent performing the A-not-B task (alternatively correctly and wrongly)» (VORMS 2012, p. 543).

<sup>17.</sup> This means that «infants would rather generalize information about the object being hidden under a certain container (A)», rather than «information about the object being hidden under a container that stands in a certain location (A)» (VORMS 2012, p. 541).

**<sup>18.</sup>** Futó *et al.* (2010) and Butler and Markman (2012) stress this crucial aspect of natural pedagogy theory through their experiments discussed in Chapter 3.



Limitations of the natural pedagogy model

thiness of future information (or testimonies) transmitted in the most diversified contexts.

5.3. Nakao and Andrews' critique: the notion of opacity

According to natural pedagogy, infants and children assume that adults perform their actions rationally and efficiently to show novel and culturally relevant information under conditions of cognitive opacity (Gergely - Csibra 2005; Gergely et al. 2007). Natural pedagogy may thus guarantee a sufficiently stable transmission of complex (opaque) cultural behaviours across generations. Through its cognitive devices, the natural pedagogy system allows high-level imitation that raises concerns about the transmission of cumulative culture. Quoting Legare and Nielsen (2015, p. 688), «cumulative culture requires the high fidelity transmission of group-specific instrumental skills and social conventions to future generations». However, a cumulative culture should also allow for innovation besides imitation, as this *«is necessary to ensure cultural and* individual adoption to novel and changing ecological challenges over time» (Legare - Nielsen 2015, p. 689). Cultural technologies are not merely learned through imitation of others' behaviour. Rather, «imitation and innovation work in tandem to support cultural learning in children and facilitate our capacity for cumulative culture» (Id. 2015, p. 688). Such an interaction between technological innovation and high-fidelity social learning leads «to the development of increasingly complex technology over generations» (Moore 2016a, p. 35).

Natural pedagogy, coupled with teleological reasoning, therefore enables infants and young children «to represent the structure of novel actions even when the causal relations between the method and the outcome are opaque and appear to violate the expectation for behavioural efficiency derived from the principle of rationality» (Legare - Niels-EN 2015, p. 690). Király et al.'s study (2007) illustrates that infants tend to imitate "the agent's teleologically opaque" action only if the demonstration phase was run in an ostensive-communicative context» (Vorms 2012, p. 529).

Despite the early sophisticated capability to reason causally, «much of what children need to learn and interpret is not based on understanding physical causality and instead







is based on social conventionality» (Legare - Nielsen 2015, p. 690). Conventional behaviours tend «to be associated with higher imitative fidelity than instrumental [behaviours]» (Id., p. 693). The findings presented by these two authors show «a lack of sophistication in tool innovation in young children and a reliance on being shown task solutions by adults» (Id., p. 696). For example, in Nielsen (2013) four-year-olds were in front of a toy placed at the bottom of a Perspex tube. In order to retrieve it, children had to add «water from a water bottle, causing the toy to float to the top» (Legare - Nielsen 2015, p. 695). Despite the bottle's availability, few children found the proposed solution spontaneously. Most of them did reach for the toy after the adult's demonstrative action, even when the method of the adult involved unnecessary passages, e.g. «pouring from the bottle into a cup before pouring from the cup into the tube» (Nielsen 2013, p. 44). According to Nielsen, «these results highlight the value of overimitation to children growing up in a world filled with objects whose operating mechanisms are often hidden or unclear».

# 6. Natural pedagogy and language according to Mattos and Hinzen

Mattos and Hinzen (2015, p. 2) put forward the hypothesis that «natural pedagogy is inherently integrated with language», or in other words that «the faculty of language and the capacity to learn from communication are intrinsically related» (Mattos - Hinzen 2015, p. 6). According to them, «there would be a single evolving system, and the prediction is that natural pedagogy and language will never dissociate» (Id., p. 2). Obviously, communication is one of the main sources of knowledge for humans, but communication does not only occur through verbal channels. Furthermore, knowledge by communication is spread among non-human animals. The authors' strong assumption is that all the human-specific forms of communication possess a linguistic structure. In particular, they suggest that the interpretation of «declarative gestures by infants reflects structural aspects of human language» (*Ibid.*).

On Mattos and Hinzen's view, natural pedagogy can transfer generic knowledge about kinds and trigger the

234





Limitations of the natural pedagogy model

generalisation bias in virtue of what the authors call the «emergence of proto-determiner phrases» (DP) (MAT-TOS - HINZEN 2015, p. 7). In their proposal the DP-stage thus enables young children to acquire «knowledge about kinds» (while *proto-sentence* ability allows them to acquire «knowledge about facts») (*Ibid.*). As Prasada (2000, p. 67) claims, the crucial aspect of knowledge about kinds is that «[it is] not rendered false by the existence of instances that lack the essential property». This means, for example, that the specific case of an entity lacking a characteristic element does not impair the entire category to which it belongs. Therefore, following Mattos and Hinzen's argument, the DP ability implements both the generalizability assumption and the essentialist bias. Although the authors fail to mention essentialism explicitly, their reference to Prasada clarifies this connection, which I have already emphasised in a prior chapter (Chapter 3, §7 and §7.1). However, the causal relation put forward by Mattos and Hinzen appears too demanding.

In my opinion, their intriguing suggestion could be interpreted more cautiously as being in favour of a common ground between the ability to conceptualise by kinds and the generalizability assumption. By postulating that the former is the prerogative for language acquisition, they conclude that natural pedagogy has a linguistic root. On the contrary, in a more parsimonious way, we can affirm that DP fosters and elicits objects-conceptualisation even in a pedagogical situation. To the same extent, as I have argued in the course of this book, the initial form of infant mentalization promotes the trigger of a universal informative contents-attribution. Rather than a strong causal relationship between these various cognitive systems, I defend the idea of an infant's mind conceived as a network of autonomous cognitive systems that, by incorporating functions, cooperate or compete against each other according to the relevant contexts and developmental stages.

### 7. Limitations of natural pedagogy

The ideal pedagogical relationship envisages a knowledgeable individual (i.e., the 'teacher') who transmits information voluntarily, that is through an intentional communicative









act, for the benefit of one (or more) naïve individuals (i.e., the 'learners'), with the intention of fostering learning in them. «The information provided by the knowledgeable individual is generalizable, or relevant to the identity of the group to which teacher and students belong, and could serve as a platform for future insight or innovation by others» (MOORE 2016a, p. 41).

This efficient form of learning has a cost, as «children are less likely to perform potentially irrelevant actions but also less likely to discover novel information» (Bonawitz et al. 2011, p. 322). In this respect, I have to mention the experiment conducted by Pinkham and Jaswal (2011) who modelled the lightbox-experiment to investigate whether 18-month-old infants' prior experience with the magic box affected their imitation in a pedagogical setting. They asked whether infants «would imitate an adult who used her head to illuminate a light-box if they had earlier discovered that the light could be illuminated with their hands» (Pinkham - Jaswal 2011, p. 535).

In the Self-Discovery condition, infants had the opportunity to freely explore the light-box; all infants used their hands to activate the light-box at least once during this period. The experimenter then entered the room and, while providing explicit pedagogical cues, demonstrated illuminating the light-box using her forehead. In the Demonstration Only condition, infants just viewed the experimenter's demonstration. During a subsequent testing phase, infants in the Demonstration Only condition were more likely to use their foreheads to activate the light-box. Conversely, infants in the Self-Discovery condition were more likely to use their hands, suggesting that efficiency can "trump" pedagogy in some observational learning contexts (*Ibid.*).

This important experiment has been used to criticise the natural pedagogy model (NAKAO - ANDREWS 2014; HEYES 2016), because it would suggest that «in infancy even rational imitation does not trump or overwrite individual learning in a way that would allow culturally accumulated wisdom to be passed down from one generation to the next without corruption» (HEYES 2016, pp. 287-288). However, the defenders of natural pedagogy never claimed that their social learning device would have the force, or even the goal, of revising previous beliefs or practical knowledge gained

236





Limitations of the natural pedagogy model

in other ways or other contexts. Moreover, even if infants recognise to be involved in an ostensive context, they might not understand the actual task at hand, and consequently misinterpret the pedagogical condition as an opportunity to demonstrate their knowledge.

7.1. Natural pedagogy and deep certainties: Wittgensteinian echoes Stable knowledge does not only emerge from direct experience of the world, but also from the indirect experience of testimony. Children learn by trusting and then believing adults through the transmission of testimonies, and the knowledge thus achieved forms a system of convictions that constitute common ground of beliefs. The concept of common ground is dramatically important to properly navigate the social environment, as well as to understand other people's behaviour and sustain conversations adequately. For example, Stalnaker (2002), who has systematically explored the pragmatic nature of 'common ground' starting from Grice's idea of presupposition, claims that the full comprehension of conversations depends on the presence of shared beliefs and the acceptance of some assumptions even if they are not believed at all<sup>19</sup>.

So far, I have tried to outline the contextual application of natural pedagogy that represents one of the social learning strategies employed by "teachers" and learners. The natural pedagogy system, based on child-directed interactions and in cooperation with other cognitive systems like early mindreading, may represent one of the most efficient adaptive strategies to firmly create those deep «nest of propositions» which Wittgenstein (1949/1969, §102; §225) discussed in *On Certainty*<sup>20</sup>. It would represent a crucial first step in building a culturally-shared beliefs structure that

аΑ





**<sup>19.</sup>** Stalnaker's notion of presupposition predicts that: 1) the relationship of presupposition is not a semantic relationship between utterances, but a relationship between propositions and speakers: having presuppositions means having an attitude towards a proposition, namely the content of an utterance; 2) presuppositions do not interfere with the evaluation of truth or falsity of the propositions but with their *appropriateness* relatively to the context; 3) since presuppositions are assumed to act as the speakers' background, they are not necessarily connected to the use of linguistic expressions (Domaneschi - Penco 2017).

**<sup>20.</sup>** "Yet my convictions do form a system, a structure"; "What I hold fast to is not one proposition but a nest of propositions" (WITTGENSTEIN 1949/1969, §102 and §225).



people would subsequently follow and rely on. We may claim that children can learn a host of things belonging to the cultural knowledge domain through natural pedagogy, and that they also learn to act in accordance with such beliefs and know-how. In addition, once again following Wittgenstein, this body of knowledge does not come to be believed by a single individual, but the single subject ends up believing that others believe it too. «I am firmly convinced that others believe, believe they know, that all that [body of knowledge] is in fact so» (Id., §289). This can be considered an alternative formulation of the universality assumption predicted by natural pedagogy. After acknowledging such particular harmony with the late Wittgenstein, we can express through his words a concept that already emerged:

Bit by bit [children form] a system of what is believed, and in that system some things stand unshakeably fast and some are more or less liable to shift. What stands fast does so, not because it is intrinsically obvious or convincing; it is rather held fast by what lies around it (WITTGENSTEIN 1949/1969, §144).

Children did not get to acquire that nest of propositions (which depicts, to some extent, their own picture of the world) by satisfying themselves of its correctness, nor they do have it because they are fully satisfied of its correctness, but because «it is the inherited background» (WITTGENSTEIN 1949/1969, §94). In conclusion, to employ another powerful Wittgensteinian metaphor, we can compare such kind of beliefs-network with a riverbed that «consists partly of hard rock, subject to no alteration or only to an imperceptible one, partly of sand, which now in one place now in another gets washed away, or deposited» (WITTGENSTEIN 1949/1969, §94).







## 7. Beyond the limits. Social Biofeedback and Natural Pedagogy theories

aΑ

1. Introduction

In this final chapter, I present the hypothesis advanced by Gergely (together with other psychologists) about the supposed cooperation between the natural pedagogy model and the social biofeedback model. Their proposal takes into account the infant's internalisation process of contingently "marked" emotion-mirroring displays. Such affective mirroring manifestations involve the infant's generation of second-order representations of primary non-conscious affective self-states. These basic affective states are initially perceived by infants as being either positive or negative. Instead, second-order representations become cognitively accessible and allow for the progressive achievement of the subject's introspective awareness, making her able to discern, for example, anger from negative arousal.

Despite agreeing with the hypothesis concerning the social construction of a subjective sense of self – which is not the topic under discussion here, but rather an assumption of my argument – I reject the idea that natural pedagogy should be involved with social biofeedback, and thus, with the construction of the child's inner emotional Self (at least in the early developmental stages). I show that Gergely's







theoretical proposal is based on the equivalence between marked affect-mirroring displays and infant-directed cues of ostensive communication, intended as referential knowledge manifestations, where 'knowledge' stands for the variety of emotions. In a few words, according to Gergely's hypothesis, the grounding elements of natural pedagogy would also make the social construction of the infant's inner emotional self possible. Such a claim entails that inner emotions, like cultural knowledge, are *taught* by adults to infants through social interactions based on the referential-expectation power of ostensive communication.

By rejecting social biofeedback, I am not going to deny that infants learn to regulate and express their own emotions through continuous social interactions with attachment figures. However, in my opinion, this pragmatic form of learning does not go through explicit *pedagogical* teaching in the early developmental stages. The emotional parental mirroring does not need any pedagogical stance when children are very young and when the emotions to be discriminated and recognised are still basic and primitive. The social manifestations of more complex emotions – e.g., shame, guilt, and pride – are subject to cultural variations and their forms are indeed transmitted through generations.

In the previous chapter, I clarified that the presence of ostensive cues is not sufficient to establish pedagogical conditions. Even if we assume that the 'marked' character of emotional displays is a pragmatic form of ostensive communication, the automatic involvement of the pedagogical stance is not guaranteed or implied by the referential nature of these ostensive cues. In fact, the pedagogical stance requires a high degree of intentionality: first of all, the intention of teaching. Such manifested intention is not so clear during parental affect mirroring, which rather consists in a dialogical negotiation (Grifftiths - Scarantino 2009) that is not established in name of an explicit teaching intention. Furthermore, as I already outlined in the previous chapter, the pedagogical transfer of cultural knowledge, compared with the transmission by testimony, implies propositional forms for the conveyed contents that cannot be applied to emotions sic et simpliciter. In fact, we should recognise that primary forms of emotions are not fully conceptual, while







Beyond the limits

second-order representations contain or carry a propositional form only in force of a *pretence strategy* fostered by *referential expectations*.

The scenario that I discuss below would deserve further investigation, and for the sake of brevity will not be tackled here. Rather, I draw attention towards the cognitive capacities that underline the form of pretend play that grounds parental mirroring. Finally, I argue that social biofeedback and natural pedagogy are not dependent on (or even hierarchically connected to) each other. On the contrary, they are autonomous cognitive systems which share (and are based on) infants' great sensitivity to interpret the referential nature of particular signals; i.e., those that can be broadly grouped under ostensive communication.

1.1. The two assumptions of social biofeedback theory: lack of emotional introspection and the social construction of the infant's inner emotional self

In opposition to a Cartesian view that considers the recognition of subjective internal states as transparent, accessible, immediate, and guaranteed even from infancy (see, for instance, the influential «primary intersubjectivity» model)¹, developmental psychology has brought to the fore a social constructivist perspective. According to this constructivist view, the individual's rich emotional internal states are the result of a long social apprenticeship formed through repeated interactive experiences between infants and caregivers, and specifically with attachment figures (for a review see Caruana 2017). In a few words, the subjective sense of affective states has social environmental origins and should not be considered as a given from birth (Fonagy et al. 2007, p. 289).

The social biofeedback model assumes that human infants initially show a primary bias «to construct representations mainly based on exteroceptive stimulation [and] leads to the construction of discrete emotions» (DI FRANCESCO *et al.* 2016, p. 119). In this view, (discrete) emotions emerge from their raw precursors, i.e., the basic emotions delineated by Ekman (1992), which are «the most elemental among dis-

As aA





<sup>1.</sup> Cfr. Trevarthen (1994), and Trevarthen - Aitken (2001). The primary intersubjectivity model attempts to find neurobiological foundations in mirror neurons (MNs).



crete emotions [...] biologically based and pancultural packages of short-term, coordinated and automated responses to events in the environment» (DI Francesco et al. 2016, p. 120; see also Caruana – Viola 2018). Generic categories of basic emotions like fear, anger, joy, pleasure, disgust are universally recognised and shared by human beings. Basic emotions are probably the evolutionary product of adaptive automatic systems that are present also in many non-human animals including primates (Gergely - Unoka 2008a; Panksepp 1998; Suomi 1999; Viola 2019).

The predetermined behavioural response triggered by basic emotions carry the term «affect programs» (Ekman 1992). Structural procedures emerge from affect programs that include a variety of components such as physiological changes (somatic component), facial and vocal expressions (motor component), and intentional acts (motivational component). Therefore, infants would be endowed with few emotion categories which represent the indistinct inner magma of sensations that gradually become separate and distinct (Griffiths - Scarantino 2009; Scarantino 2012; Widen 2013) throughout ontogenetic development. The emotion states are «not grouped together categorically in such a manner that they could be perceptually accessed as a distinctive emotion state» (Gergely - Watson 1999, p. 110; see also Gergely - Unoka 2008a, p. 62; Di Francesco et al. 2016, pp. 118-119). The best characterisation of this initial emotional jumble has been provided by Russell (2003) with the notion of «Core Affect», that consists in a «neurophysiological state that is consciously accessible as a simple, non-reflective feeling that is an integral blend of hedonic (pleasure-displeasure) and arousal (sleepy-activated) values» (Russell 2003, p. 147; for a review see Marraffa - Vi-OLA 2017; CARUANA - VIOLA 2018).

Accordingly, social biofeedback includes a contextualist and systemic perspective, «in which psychological phenomena are investigated by putting them in the inter-individual and social context in which they arise and obtain a sense» (Marraffa – Meini 2019, p. 31). In order to reconcile and harmonise such an innatist aspect with the constructivist features of social biofeedback theory, Marraffa and Meini (2016), and Meini (2017) suggest to replace Ekman's approach with the new theory of basic emotions (New BET)







Beyond the limits

provided by Scarantino and Griffiths (2011; SCARANTINO 2015). The new BET, in fact, keeps the modularist-innatist approach intact, while creating space for constructivist integrations. «The raw experience produced by the modules of emotions progressively acquires a distinct form in an interpersonal context» [my translation] (MEINI 2017, p. 117). According to Griffiths and Scarantino (2009, p. 447), «emotion is shaped by the ongoing process of negotiation». In other words, emotions are forms of «engagement with the social environment that involves a dynamic process of negotiation mediated by reciprocal feedback [provided by emotional signals] between emoter and interactants» (GRIFFITHS - SCARANTINO 2009, p. 446).

In the transition from primitive bodily feelings to the awareness of discrete emotional episodes, a crucial role is played by protoconversational interactions. Affective and communicative expressions are mutually influenced and bi-directionally regulated within the caregiver-infant dyad starting at two-three months of age, when infants show active social expressions during face-to-face interactions. Caregivers' facial and vocal displays in response to infants' displays are not random but rather emotion-specific. Infants actively attend and respond to the so-called *contingent* affect-mirroring interactions (see e.g., Murray - Trevarthen 1985). Murray and colleagues emphasise that «the form of parental response is critical, indicating the experience-expectant nature of the development process» (2016, p. 7). They show that "the preparedness of the infant's perceptual system to attend to particular social stimuli is matched by the propensity of parents to deploy specific responses to different infant behaviours» (*Ibid.*). This allows young infants «to capitalize on relatively limited exposure to specific parental behaviours, in order to develop important social capacities» (Murray et al. 2007, pp. 1, 7).

In what follows I discuss in more detail the kinds of parental behaviours and infant responses that occur in the phenomenology of social biofeedback.

### 2. The contingency-detection device

The social biofeedback (SB) model applies the contingency perception mechanism to the process of parental affect-mir-







roring. As it is known, from a very early age, infants are highly sensitive to causal relations between stimulus events and their physical reactions. The SB model assumes that, on the one hand, infants have the capacity to form mental representations based on exteroceptive stimulation, while on the other hand, they lack the complementary capacity to understand their internal world. The detection of causal control over contingently physical events elicits positively valenced arousal in 2-month-olds who, for example, visibly start to smile and coo.

Gergely and Watson (1999) proposed «the existence of an innate contingency-detection module that analyses the probability structure of contingent relations between responses and stimulus events» (Fonagy et al. 2002, p. 163). This contingent response-stimulus relation relies on a conditional probability structure which operates in virtue of two independent indexes: the *index of necessity* and the *index* of sufficiency (Watson 1994). The former looks «backward in time, monitoring the relative likelihood that a given stimulus event was preceded by a given response». The latter, instead, «looks forward in time, registering the conditional probability of an upcoming stimulus event as a function of an emitted response» (Fonagy et al. 2002, p. 163). According to Gergely and Watson (1996; 1999; Gergely et al. 2010), the innate contingency perception mechanism enables infants to estimate the conditional probability of three types of causal contingent relation between their actions and the effects these have on the surrounding environment. The three relations are: 1) temporal contingency between two events, 2) spatial similarity, and 3) correspondence of relative intensity.

Surprisingly, Watson (1994) found that after three months of age, infants cease to be interested in those events where the relation between stimulus and response is perfectly contingent, while toddlers tend to look at (and look for) those situation where the level of contingency remains high, although imperfectly so. Therefore, Watson (1994) hypothesised that the initial goal of the contingency-detection module is to seek perfectly response-contingent stimulation to form a «primary representation of the bodily Self» (Gergely 2002, p. 28) as a distinct entity surrounding the environment on which infants can exercise a perfect con-







Beyond the limits trol. However, after three months of age the contingency analyser switches its preference towards high-but-imperfect contingencies, thus orienting the infant towards the social parental environment (Gergely et al. 2010). Therefore, the contingency-detection device provides information about the emotional interactions that infants engage in with their caregivers through two kinds of basic emotional representations: the infant's own causal emotion towards the caretaker, and the caretaker's causal emotion towards the infant (Gergely - Unoka 2008a). This ability to interpret causality allows for the beginning of a dialogic (and pragmatic) relation called affective-parental mirroring interaction that starts occurring before the first birthday. It mostly serves the function of anticipating and modulating the emotional consequences for particular types of attachment interactions (*Ibid*.).

#### 3. The markedness of emotion expressions and its communicative implications

Gergely (2007b, p. 63) suggested to include the following among the domains of generic knowledge that can be pedagogically transferred:

relevant knowledge about the existence and culturally shared dispositional contents of specific categorical emotion states of the infant's constitutional self that are initially made accessible to the infant through the caregiver's pedagogical communicative interactions involving ostensively "marked" contingent mirroring displays.

First Gergely and Unoka (2008a; 2008b), and later Judit Futó (2010) argued in favour of this line of thought. Specifically, Futó claimed that the natural pedagogy system

can also be employed in the domain of emotion socialization to identify [...] and transfer relevant knowledge about those categorical emotions to the infant that are culturally universal and shared among humans. In this view, early infant-caregiver affective interactions (involving ostensively cued 'marked' forms of contingent emotion-mirroring) constitute a special case of pedagogical knowledge transfer whereby sensitive caregivers establish second-order representation in infants that identify and encode categorical emotions (Futó 2010, p. 19).







These marked forms of contingent emotion-mirroring, or 'markedness', are an exaggerated version of motor actions executed by an expressive and responsive caretaker. Such exaggerated expressive forms help infants to identify communicative manifestations. In other words, motherese speech, motionese, and all types of infant-directed communicative manifestations can be regarded – according to Futó – as forms of «marked contingent affect-mirroring interactions» that would pedagogically allow parents to transfer «culturally universal categorical emotions that are shared among humans» (Id., p. 58). According to Futó (2010, p. 6): «Marking, as ostensive cue informs the addressee about the communicative and referential goal of communicator, and marked forms of referential knowledge manifestations, emphasize new and relevant aspects of the communicated information».

However, some troubles arise immediately. First, there is an issue concerning goals. If Futó is right, within the mirroring dynamic described by social biofeedback, the markedness must be the expression of a teaching intention. Thus, is the emotion-mirroring experienced by caregivers as a teaching practice? And is it interpreted by infants as a learning occasion? If in the parental mirroring markedness works an ostensive cue, then at the same time, it stands for the content of the information being transmitted. In fact, the very markedness serves to communicate infants not only that there is something to be communicated, but also tells them that the content of the message is the exaggerated emotion itself.

Accepting markedness as an ostensive cue entails the recognition of its peculiar function, which consists in signalling that the caretaker's display does not refer to her own internal state or to contingent dispositional reaction, but it is rather referring to the «infant's current internal dispositional state» (Id., p. 72). Therefore, markedness inhibits «the attribution of the emotion to the caregiver as her "real" feeling» (Gergely 2007b, p. 67). In other words, markedeness has the function to referentially *decouple* the representation of emotion-expression (Gergely 2007b; Gergely - Watson 1996; 1999; Gergely *et al.* 2010). Specifically, Gergely wrote that «in the interpretation of the marked affect-display the referential connection between







Beyond the limits

emotion expression and the corresponding dispositional state of the agent producing the display will be suspended: the perceived emotion display will be "decoupled" from its referent» (Fonagy *et al.* 2002, p. 178; Gergely 2007*b*). This way, the exaggerated expression «will be represented as 'not being about' the caregiver's actual emotion state» (DI Francesco *et al.* 2016, p. 122). Since the caretaker looks insistently and remains oriented towards the infant while producing marked emotion mirroring displays,

the infant's attention will be directed towards her own face and body, i.e., her own physical self as the spatial locus of the referent entity that the caregiver's attention orienting referent identification cues indicate and to which the 'marked'—and 'decoupled'—affect display should be referentially 'anchored' (Gergely 2007b, pp. 67-68).

The referential effect of decoupling is depicted, thus, as an *anchoring*, or as a suspension of the actual consequences which leads infants to establish *second-order representations* that come to be associated with primary basic emotion states. Therefore, «the infant will set up separate representations for the affect-mirroring displays» (DI FRANCESCO *et al.* 2016, p. 122). Gergely specifies that:

[the] process of referential anchoring is determined by the high degree of contingent relation between the parent's affect-reflecting display and the infant's emotion-expressive behavior. The infant's contingency-detection system will register the temporal contingency and cross-modal similarity of pattern between the parent's expression and his own on-going affective behavior. The perception of this contingent relation will provide the basis for the referential interpretation and grounding of the decoupled emotion display. As a result, the infant will referentially anchor the marked mirroring stimulus as expressing his own self-state (Fonagy et al. 2002, pp. 178-179).

In Gergely's words, ostensive marked affect-mirroring procedures "teach" the infant about the existence of her internal subjective emotion states, [and] lead to the *internalization* of the caregiver's "marked" mirroring displays as second-order representations [which] form the basis of a subjective sense of awareness of internal self states» (Gergely 2007b, p. 68).







From this point of view, if we want to reconcile SB and NP we must draw some parallels between markedness and ostensive communication, and between ostensive communication and the intention to teach something. However, the latter is not feasible if we want to safeguard NP from its critics. In other words, we cannot merely pour the notion of ostension into the teaching activity, regardless of its extension. If there is a (emotional) dialogue between infants and caretakers that is also structured by ostensive cues, this does not translate into a typical teaching-learning context.

In this respect, more than one hundred years ago, Margaret Mead (in *The Social Character of Instinct*) already emphasised the communicative value of expressions and the key role played by social interactions to scaffold human emotions. Following this inspiration, emotional expression can be simply considered a behaviour that elicits a response by the observer. The expressive gesture is thus a social act that generates expectations and produces a pragmatic dialogue. Following Mead, we can see emotional expressions as grounding the complex communicative system, since they promote the development from the gesture dimension to the symbolic dimension (CARUANA – VIOLA 2018, pp. 43-44). However, even if we match emotional gestures and ostensive cues, it is harder to defend an explicit teaching value for such pre-verbal pragmatic interactions. Indeed, it is hard to imagine a continuous and high intentional teaching performance in the daily dyadic and mirroring relationship between infants and their caretakers. This kind of relationship seems rather to be devoted to a permanent flux between reality and pretence inside a request-gift affect framework.

#### 4. Pretend component

Children (even very young ones) spend a lot of time involved in pretence activities. Harris and Kavanaugh (1993) showed that children as young as two years are capable of making appropriate pretence interpretations in experimental settings. Infants' and children's real-world representations do not get confused by these pretence events. Very young children seem to understand and are able to keep the two levels of representations distinct, although the



Beyond the limits

question is how they manage to do so. Lillard and Witherington (2004, p. 95) suggest that «one possible source of information for children is the pretender's behaviors». Pretender's behaviours may systematically signal «to toddlers to interpret certain event as not real» (*Ibid.*). The parent's observation - while she is playing with a banana pretending it is a phone – might induce infants to misinterpret the function of a banana as a fruit. Instead, we know it is not the case. The real representation of the banana remains in quarantine. Yet, another simultaneous representation occurs, but it belongs to another level, i.e., the level of un-real. Here, the puzzle concerns how children are able to switch to the pretence (or "un-real") level. Which cues are crucial in allowing for such a switch? When «a child watches a parent "eat" off an empty spoon, the lack of content on the spoon may well be the sole cue to pretense: there is no food there, and so the person must be pretending» (Id., p. 96).

Hence, ostensive gestures *per se* cannot represent those necessary cues that signal the shift from the real world to the pretence dimension. In the mirroring parental relationships, the exaggerated emotion expressions must thus refer to a specific event. The very reference to the event should induce infants to understand the proper emotional markedness, that is often made up of fine-grained details. And, once again, the comprehension of such emotional markedness presupposes a minimal and proper "reading" of basic emotions. Which could therefore be the potential signals for triggering such pretence play?

Mothers smile more when pretending, and they also look much more at the child (Id., p. 122). The gaze component is crucial because mothers who look at their toddlers know «when other visually available signs are useful and are able to monitor baby understanding and thus know when signs are needed» (*Ibid.*)

The notions of «referential decoupling» and «referential anchoring» were first adopted by Leslie (1987; 1994) to characterise the representational properties of communicative manifestations performed in pretend play. According to Leslie (1987), during pretence the truth reference of a first-order expression (e.g., 'this is a banana') is suspended and the same referent appears in a second-order representation, i.e., in a metarepresentational context where it

249







can be manipulated. This way, 'the banana is not a banana', and can become a telephone without any contradiction. The simultaneous occurrence of two representations engenders the problem that Leslie labelled «representational abuse» (Leslie 1987, p. 415). For Leslie (1994), «the decoupled representation is the object of another computational process» performed by an individual (Meini - Voltolini 2010, p. 38).

While Perner (1991) holds that pretence has no metarepresentational features, because a metarepresentation is a representation of a representation, «that is as something which has an interpretation and not as something which at most is a mere (syntactic) vehicle of information» (MEINI - VOLTOLINI 2010, p. 39). Leslie, on the contrary, claims that metarepresentation is *«just an informational* relation between an agent and two representations» (*ibid.*; see also Friedman - Leslie 2007). Meini and Voltolini (2010) also acknowledge that pretence involves metarepresentations (even if in a weaker sense with respect to Leslie).

An intriguing proposal in line with Leslie's account has been advanced by Gómez (2008), who studied the so called 'linguistic apes', or 'enculturated apes' and compared their behaviours to infant pretend play. Gómez proposes «a model according to which pretence is supported by a mechanism capable of computing intentional relations with non-existing objects or properties (*Intentional non-existence*) as opposed to mechanisms computing intentional relations with existing, although not necessarily currently perceived, objects (Intentional availability)» (Gómez 2008, p. 586). Connecting referential intentionality with pretence may indeed be adequate for the social biofeedback model. Nevertheless, further research has to clarify the developmental timing of pretending phenomena, because the onset of pretend play has been attested around 18 months, even if the comprehension of pretence is attested around 15 months of age (e.g., Bosco et al. 2006). However, so far, the attested emergence of pretence seems to occur too late with respect to what the social biofeedback model requires. Moreover, pretend play may serve the same evolutionary functions in humans and in some nonhuman animals (in particular when it comes to pretend play involving fighting). Both are indeed connected to «sensitivity to social signals enabling







Beyond the limits

symbolic interpretation of behavior and emotion regulation» (Lillard 2017, p. 832)<sup>2</sup>.

It is worth remembering here the longitudinal study was conducted by Futó, Bátki, Koós, Fonagy and Gergely (2004). The group tested «the developmental relation between contingent maternal mirroring and "markedness" of contingent maternal reactions in a group of 12-month-old infants, on the one hand, and different aspects of pretence competence of the same children at 2.5 years of age, on the other» (for a review Gergely 2007b, p. 73; Futó 2010, pp. 69-80; Király – Gergely 2018). The developmental relation was measured by adopting a modified version of the Still-Face paradigm (Tronick et al. 1978), that is the socalled Mirror Interaction Situation (MIS) (Koós - Gergely 2001). The researchers designed three phases in which

mother and infant were seated next to each other in front of a one-way mirror. They were separated by an occlusion screen that prevented them from physically contacting each other: however, they were free to interact facially and vocally with each other's' mirror image. [...] After a first phase of free interaction, the mother was instructed to put on a motionless, neutral "still-face", looking at but not reacting to her infant (Gergely 2007b, p. 73).

The second phase elicited mild stress in the infant. However, the deprivation of maternal reactivity was immediately followed by a third phase during which the mother could interact again with her child. Once the researchers recorded these experiments, the follow-up consisted in testing a sample of toddlers between two and three years of age to test their capacity to develop pretence skills during individual growth. They modified and enriched a previous version of a pretence task (Harris - Kavanaugh 1993) «to measure representational aspects of pretence competence along the lines of Leslie's (1987) analysis of the metarepresentational structure and representational operations implied by understanding and producing pretend play» (GERGELY 2007b, p. 73). In fact, Futó and colleagues (2004) wanted to compare representational pretence competences and the







<sup>2.</sup> LIllard (2017) stresses that the use and comprehension of metacommunicative signals and symbolism in play scenarios is common among some nonhuman animals.



capacity to elaborate pretence spontaneously and creatively. With respect to 'markedness', a high degree of contingent maternal references at twelve months of age during the first and third phases of the MIS predicted «both higher overall representational pretence competence scores and higher scores on spontaneous, adequate, and creative extensions in the use of pretence at 2.5 years of age» (Gergely 2007b, р. 74; Fuтó et al. 2004; Fuтó 2010). With respect to contingent maternal reactivity, a high degree of affect parental mirroring at twelve months during the first and third phases of MIS «predicted high scores on spontaneous, adequate, and creative extensions of pretence performance at 2.5 years» (Gergely 2007b, p. 75). On the contrary, a low tolerance for deprivation of maternal reactivity at twelve months corresponded to «low pretence performance in open-ended pretence situations involving separation or physical injury at 2.5 years of age» (*Ibid.*).

5. What is shared (and what is not) by social biofeedback and natural pedagogy

In conclusion, I maintain that social biofeedback mechanisms encompass a variety of complex tools (e.g., contingency-detection module, referential interpretations of mirroring displays, decoupling metarepresentational capacities), and properly interacts with various dynamics of attachment relations through experiences and learning strategies. As Gergely (2007b, p. 78) affirmed, in the ontogenetic developmental trajectory, infants who are securely attached at 1 year of age

have already learned - as a result of their experiences with the "marked" contingent mirroring reactions of their sensitive, infant-attuned caregivers - to direct at least part of their available attentional resources in an introspective direction, actively monitoring the dynamic changes of their internal self states as well as the proprioceptive cues produced by their own emotion-expressive behaviours.

The NP system can be excluded from this developmental framework without impairing or taking away any functional component. Indeed, NP is involved (simultaneously) in other crucial tasks which rely on shared cognitive domains. The kind of relationships that children establish with the







same caregivers (as it is easy to guess) is different in terms of the degree of intentionality. The distinction between the two contexts, *mirroring* and *teaching*, allows us to avoid the erroneous equivalence between ostensive contexts and the activation of the pedagogical stance.

Although SB and NP theories share social and motivational dimensions, the degree of explicit intentionality is different in the two cognitive systems. Social bio-feedback shapes more frequent, unconscious, *fragile* dialogic relations that are dependent on the caregiver's subjective emotional dispositions, rather than on the natural tendency to teach explicit knowledge content about external social reality. In natural pedagogy, instead, the attitude is more defined and the intentions are more explicit, although in both cases ostensive manifestations serve the same purpose. The manifestations of such intentionality are conveyed through ostensive signals that may be used flexibly in other contexts and do not always coincide with the aim of teaching. The cases of motherese and motionese constitute the best pieces of evidence. The infant-directed attention expressed by the adult through exaggerated and modified vocalisations, smiles and other friendly approaches does not always entail a particular communicative relation aimed at transferring knowledge. Natural pedagogy and social biofeedback, thus, do not share the same degree and form of intentionality.

In the dyadic attachment relation, the object-centred perspective that characterises the natural pedagogy model cannot become a sophisticated self-centred device for naïve subjects to interpret their own inner emotional states. Pragmatically, what the two systems share is limited to the deployment of the full referential power of ostensive signalling.

Moreover, the construction of distinctive emotion categories so efficiently depicted by the notion of social negotiation of emotions cannot be considered as a special achievement mediated by conceptual thought. Emotions are primarily – as Griffiths and Scarantino (2009) claim – «effective goal-oriented responses» (p. 439). It would be difficult to explain emotional contents in terms of propositional attitudes, given that «emotional content has a fundamentally pragmatic dimension, in the sense that the environment is represented in terms of what it affords to the emoter in the

253









way of skillful engagement with it» (Id., p. 441). However, the second-order representation of basic emotions, allowed by early pretence competence, would probably pave the way for the possibility of precocious conceptual construction of emotions, as Gergely and Unoka (2008a) seem to suggest. I interpret their following claim exactly in this sense:

with the developmental construction of cognitively accessible second-order representations of internal self states, the proper domain of the human mindreading becomes ontogenetically extended to include in its actual domain the mind of one's own self as well (Gergely - Unoka 2008a, p. 74; 2008b)<sup>3</sup>.

This introduces the idea of a conceptual construction of emotions that could be in line with the conceptual act theory (CAT) proposed by Lisa F. Barrett (2006a; BARRETT et al. 2015), who claimed that «discrete emotions emerge from a conceptual analysis of core affect [...]. Specifically, the experience of feeling an emotion, or the experience of seeing emotion in another person, occurs when conceptual knowledge about emotion is brought to bear to categorize a momentary state of core affect» (BARRETT 2006b, p. 49).

For Barrett, this kind of categorisation is supported by language rather than by pragmatic instructions taught by adults, while Gergely and Unoka (2008a) prefer to consider mentalization, intended as the cognitive process able to *predict* the social consequences of emotional states expressions. Furthermore – they claim – mentalization also helps humans to predict which mental states and actions can trigger the automatic responses induced by emotions in others. Therefore, what is the goal of natural pedagogy?

Advocates of the potential cooperation between SB and NP hold that the contingency-detection device, social biofeedback, and natural pedagogy play «a crucial role in establishing primary self–other affective relationship representations that capture the characteristic causal structure of contingent reactivity of early attachment relationships»

2





**<sup>3.</sup>** They adopt the terminology of "proper domain of mindreading", because in their view mentalization is "originally restricted to inferring and representing the causal intentional mental states of other minds only" (DI FRANCESCO *et al.* 2016, p. 127).



Beyond the limits (Gergely - Unoka 2008/2013)<sup>4</sup>. On the contrary, I defend a more circumscribed application of the natural pedagogy model. I argue that social biofeedback does not need natural pedagogy in the first stages of emotional discovery, because the former employs other cognitive processes as contingency-detection or pretence representations, combined with the capacity to interpret ostensive cues not employed pedagogically. Finally, social biofeedback predicts the intervention of mentalisation in a different form with respect to NP.

It is thus apparent that the 'conquest' of finer-grained emotion categories is a hard path where the final goal is not ontogenetically guaranteed and it largely depends on the caregivers' subjective behaviours. Thus, the social negotiation of emotions is vulnerable to the constitutive fragility of the mirroring dialogic relation. In this respect, Fonagy, Gergely, Jurist and Target (2002, pp. 9-10) claimed that

children whose parents provide more affect-congruent contingent, and appropriately marked, mirroring displays facilitate this decoupling. In contrast, the displays of parents who, because of their own difficulties with emotion regulation, are readily overwhelmed by the infant's negative affect and produce a realistic unmarked emotion expression disrupt the development of affect regulation. A major opportunity for learning about the difference between representational and actual mental states is lost. [...] Affect-mirroring can take pathological pathways, because the caregiver is overwhelmed by the negative affect generated in response to the infant's reaction and presents an overly realistic emotionally arousing display. This undermines not only the infant's possibility of creating a secondary representation, but also the sense of a boundary between self and other... (italics mine).

Nevertheless, a space of collaboration between the two systems could be established, as Király and Gergely (2018) have recently affirmed, but – in my view – only at a later stage of development, when a social factor is added to the inner factor of emotional awareness. In fact, according to Király and Gergely (2018, p. 3), *social emotions* are types of







**<sup>4.</sup>** Originally published in 2008, I refer to the following online edition (2013), doi: 10.1093/med/9780198569183.003.0011.



concepts that belong to «the culturally shared ontological kind categories that humans possess and share with other social agents in their cultural community». In particular, they propose that:

ostensive communication and natural pedagogy provide specialized social learning mechanisms, which play a central developmental role in the acquisition and cultural transmission of the complex – and in many regards culture-specific – set of relevant information that form the representational contents of the dispositional emotion categories that human social agents share, recognize, communicate and reason about in relevant social and cultural contexts (*Ibid.*)

The distinction within the domain of emotions reminds us of Panksepp and Biven's claim (2012) about the division of the emotional domain into primary, secondary and tertiary processes. The primary processes are basic emotional affects, while secondary processes concern the interconnection between primary processes and learning phenomena. The tertiary processes rather involve cognitive functions as emotions regulation, working memory and so on (see Caru-ANA – VIOLA 2018, p. 92 for a review). The secondary stage may be relevant for the possible cooperation of NP, given that a wide range of cultural aspects engage in socially emotional manifestations. Take for example the linguistic labels used to define emotion categories; or take the conceptual knowledge about emotions, since emotional concepts are prototypical scripts that make sense of our own and other people's emotion (e.g., what kind of behaviour typically follows that specific emotion). Furthermore, think of cultural values related to preferences for some kind of emotion regulation over others, and how that depends on social contexts. Consequently, we should consider the generalised expectations about the appropriateness of emotional experiences as well as the cultural norms that regulate and fix emotion manifestations depending on social circumstances.

#### 6. Psychopathological implications

Back to the initial developmental stages, the constitutive fragility of early dialogic mirroring interactions cannot be confused with a sort of *pathology of teaching*. Affect-mirroring









may be impaired because adults are not able to provide the necessary care, and not because of an intentional misunderstanding of an alleged pedagogical message. The notion of «unmarked emotion expression» used by Fonagy and colleagues (2002) cannot thus refer to the outcome of the adult's deliberate and "bad" intention aimed at misleading and undermining the constitution of the infant's inner affective self. Furthermore, as Lillard (2017) emphasises, the absence of normal caretaker interactions well before the appearance of pretend play impairs and reduces the frequency of pretend play at later stages.

Therefore, the lack or impairment of affective mirroring may imply psychological instability and serious mental disorders, such as Borderline Personality Disorder (BPD), which may show how the absence of «the positive effects associated with the capacity to benefit from the social environment» can generate insecure attachment that in turn undermines mental health (Fonagy *et al.* 2015, p. 575). Insecure attachment is indeed associated with personality disorders as an extensive body of psychopathological literature attests. Furthermore, early disruptions of mother–infant communication predict «not only attachment disorganization but, in some carefully conducted longitudinal studies, the likely emergence of personality pathology» (Fonagy *et al.* 2015, p. 587; for a review see Fonagy - Luyten 2016).

In this respect, Fonagy et al. (2015) proposed «a developmental framework that conceptualises BPD in terms of a specific underlying vulnerability [defined] as the impairment of epistemic trust» (Id., p. 576). In their view, «attachment may be seen as part of a mechanism of deferential knowledge transmission that has evolved to create a kind of epistemic connection between learners and teachers» [italics mine] (Id., p. 584). Although secure attachment is not necessary to generate epistemic trust, it is sufficient to create «a sense of epistemic trust» (Ibid.). Thanks to intriguing findings reported by Corriveau, Fonagy, and colleagues (2009), it can be emphasised that children with disorganised attachment tend «to mistrust both information from their own experience and the attachment figure's (or the stranger's views)»; as if these children were not able to select reliable informative sources and trustworthy messages (Fonagy et al. 2015, p. 588). Fonagy and colleagues suggest that this di-

 $\bigoplus$ 





lemma may be due to «a potentially interminable epistemic search [that] may generate a state of epistemic hypervigilance where lack of trust is generalized to any communication» (*Ibid.*). In a few words, «the destruction of trust in social knowledge» is interpreted as «the key mechanism in pathological personality development» (Id., p. 589).

In my opinion, here, the key issue does not lie in the pragmatic implication connecting trust to social knowledge and, thus, to communicative transfer of knowledge (see Chapter 6 for more details on this topic). Rather, what is crucial is the notion of the infant's *epistemic demand* being hierarchically connected with attachment dynamics. The account presented by Fonagy and colleagues (2015) rests on a strong theoretical assumption, namely that the epistemic principle regulating the innate research of relevant information on the surrounding world should underlie natural pedagogy as well as the developmental trajectory leading up to the construction of an emotional Self. This implies that the child tends to (or learns to) navigate the social world in the same way that she navigates her own inner world. Therefore, the same epistemic principle should regulate the human (and perhaps not only human) search and need for care, security, comfort, consolation, affection, recognition; all of which are normally provided by caregivers.

Over the last decades, cognitive science has illustrated the strong interconnection between emotions, cognition, and agency. Nevertheless, given the available experimental research and the critical limitations of theoretical models such as social biofeedback and natural pedagogy, it would be still premature (and theoretically reckless) to provide an explanatory model of the origins of emotional introspection based on the innate human tendency to acquire (cultural) knowledge. Finally, the weakness of such approach lies in drawing the equivalence between cultural knowledge and emotions-mirroring interaction on the basis of communicative modalities of transmission, without investigating the form and the *nature* of the conveyed contents.

258





loria\_bozza2.indd 258



#### 8. Conclusion



Gergely Csibra and György Gergely provided a model of social learning based on the direct communicative ostensive relation and aimed to the transfer of generic cultural knowledge. The pedagogical transmission of information originates from an explicit manifestation of teaching made by knowledgeable adults, a teaching process that can be fast and efficient in virtue of a natural inclination possessed by infants to seek information and decode signals of ostensive communication. In other words, knowledgeable individuals are naturally inclined to manifestly provide their cultural baggage to naïve conspecifics, who are in turn equipped to receive and assimilate the information transferred by searching and attending to such (communicative) manifestations (Gergely - Csibra 2006). Gergely (2007a) defined natural pedagogy as «a relevance-guided social communicative learning device of mutual design» (p. 173) able to guarantee an effective transfer of relevant cultural knowledge through multimodal ostensive communication.

Since birth, human beings are immerged in a world of social norms that regulate behaviour and involve the use of objects, whose functions are not immediately cognitively transparent. Gergely and Csibra argue that during hominid







evolution natural pedagogy has been selected to ensure fast and efficient acquisition and intergenerational transference of cultural knowledge, thus overcoming the hard social environmental conditions of «cognitive opacity» of human cultural forms (Gergely - Csibra 2005; 2006; Csibra Gergely 2006; Gergely 2007a; Gergely 2013).

Natural pedagogy characterises adult/infant cooperation as a natural tendency to inform and receive information. By definition, communication is intended as «a cooperative act that occurs in the context of joint attention between at least two intentional agents» (Vouloumanos - Onishi 2013). Such definition is perfectly consistent with natural pedagogy's own prescriptions. Against Tauzin (2017), I posit that a minimal degree of cooperation is assumed by the natural pedagogy theory, and it is based on joint action, i.e. sharing attention through ostensive signals towards a referent. The two poles of this communicative relationship are held together by a primary form of cooperation that is in line with the Gricean principle of cooperation, as I have stressed in Chapter 1, where (§6) I also emphasised the profound debt of natural pedagogy to relevance theory (Sperber - Wilson 1986/1995; Wilson - Sperber 2002).

Natural pedagogy theory is grounded in a crucial aspect of the Gricean theory that has been elaborated by relevance theory from a cognitive perspective. The very public component of the communicative act triggers a huge referential expectation which enables infants to strongly metabolise the informative content in a social direction through the generalisability and universality biases.

## 1. Epistemic trust as the basic assumption of natural pedagogy theory

As David Sloan Wilson wrote, without cooperation and trust «the ability of group members to learn from each other in a cumulative fashion and to transmit their learned behaviors across generations» becomes strongly limited (Wilson 2013).

Within the theoretical framework of natural pedagogy, epistemic trust is the fundamental assumption allowing for a faster achievement of the manifested information, while guaranteeing that the young learner would fix the relevant

260





#### Conclusion

knowledge content. Epistemic trust is a crucial component of the pedagogical stance because it triggers the *deferential attitude* (well described by Recanati 1997). Such attitude is responsible for predisposing the infant audience (in this case) to consider others benevolent and reliable sources of cultural information, by activating the *presumption of relevance* about manifested knowledge contents. This way, cultural contents can be transmitted and accepted in virtue of the source's authority. The reliability of the source, conquered in virtue of epistemic trust, likely represents an insurance for the information transmitted (say *p*), that is, an insurance of the validity and the importance of *p* from the recipient's perspective.

The acceptance of the content, that I treat as a testimony (see Chapter 6), is given by the typical interpretation of asserted and transmitted message. An implicit acceptance agreement is 'ratified' by the counterparts, thus granting not only the mere communicative transmission but also the transformation of conveyed information into (propositional) knowledge. This informational baggage, in turn, constitutes those *common ground* beliefs that serve both to evaluate (i.e. provide justification for) further testimonies, and to support those pragmatic presuppositions that are useful for sustaining social communicative interchanges. In natural pedagogy, trustworthiness of testimony is combined with reliability of knowledge source. Therefore, at the beginning of our belief foundational process we have an acceptance of testimony based on an act of trust. Without at least some level of trust, «one might not acquire testimony-based belief at all» (Audi 2015, p. 256). The very fact that the infant has formed beliefs, i.e., the fact that representation of informative content is stored in their belief box, constitutes a sufficient justification for holding it and ascribing it to others.

However, as suggested by Gergely and colleagues (2007), development mitigates the strength of such deferential attitude induced by pedagogical cues. In fact, this deferential attitude has to change in favour of what Sperber and colleagues (2010) have defined *epistemic vigilance*, «that assess the quality of incoming information and the trustworthiness of the individual who dispenses it» (MAZZARELLA 2016, p. 183). As already suggested by Koenig and Harris (2007) and confirmed by Sperber *et al.* (2010), such vigilance is







both directed to the knowledge content and to the communicator. The increase of epistemic vigilance inhibits the fast and low-level cognitive processes that allow, in virtue of the eliciting presence of ostensive cues, children to recognise communicative intentions and trigger referential expectations. I suggest (in Chapter 6) that the increasing reasoning capacities and the maturation of evaluating competences about the source's reliability inhibit the natural pedagogy system and circumscribe the application of such social learning device throughout development.

Trust is therefore gained by the informative sources through the niceness of their communicative approach. The advocates of natural pedagogy ground their theory in the great sensitivity shown by infants to capture and decode ostensive signals, which have the main function of clearly flagging that there is something important that can be learnt.

#### 2. Early comprehension of the referential power of ostensive cues

For a full-blown ostensive communication it is necessary for infants to understand not only the referent targeted by gaze direction, but, primarily, that they are the addressees of ostensive signals. According to Hoehl et al. (2008), by four months of age, information transmitted through social interactions is better processed than information provided by non-social sources. Furthermore, Vouloumanos et al.'s (2014) experiments indicate that, by 6 months, «infants understand that the form of speech, independent of any specific lexical content, can communicate information about an object» (p. 877). It seems there is a rudimentary comprehension of the referential nature of gaze shift, which appears to be facilitated by previous mutual eye contact. Csibra and Volein (2008) suggest that infants can infer that mutual eye contact and the subsequent gaze shift imply a message transmitted by the communicator in front of them, and that such message is the referent. Senju and Csibra (2008) found in 6-month-old infants that such facilitation is evident if the act of following the adult's gaze shift is preceded by joint ostensive signals, such as eye contact plus infant-direct speech (IDS), also termed "motherese". Sev-









eral ostensive signals can be combined. «Ostensive signals obligatorily indicate to young infants that communication is directed to them» (Parise - Csibra 2013, p. 1). Therefore, once understood that the message is addressed to them, infants are biased to trigger a referential expectation that represents a crucial and preparatory moment to approach the message's informative content.

The neural areas involved in processing these ostensive cues in the first months of life are comparable with the ones exhibited by adults during ontogenetic development, but there is not a perfect match under different conditions and modalities of data recording. Therefore, it is better to adopt a cautious explanation that does not predict a primary form of mindreading involved in the interpretation of communicative intentions by young recipients. An alternative, plausible, and parsimonious hypothesis can be defended: through the "fast-track modulator" model proposed by Senju and Johnson (2009), infants from an early age detect communicative signals normally provided through multimodal interactions as mutual eye contact and particular vocal intonations. In virtue of these detecting processes, infants can comprehend (at least in some circumstances) that there is a message for them.

This proposal answers the first question posed in the introduction concerning one aspect of the problematic relation between natural pedagogy theory and mindreading system. The communicative intentions manifested by the adults/teachers are not interpreted by infants in force of alleged capacities to read other people's minds. To trigger 'pedagogical learning' it is sufficient that infants are well prepared to pick up the full referential potential of ostensive signals. This way, they are ready to learn about the world from expert conspecifics. The ostensive cues given by the adult/teacher/demonstrator induce in naïve learners a special interpretational stance that makes them ready to acquire novel information. Although this may violate the principle of efficiency<sup>1</sup>, these pieces of information

263





<sup>1.</sup> I refer here to the teleological reasoning in infancy that Gergely and Csibra described in several essays (I discuss this topic in more detail in Chapter 1).



are deemed sufficiently rational and relevant to be *learned* quickly and permanently.

#### 3. The cognitive biases of the pedagogical stance

The pedagogical stance shapes inferential processes about epistemic information along two reasoning pathways (or biases): one directed towards object categorisation, and the other towards adults and social contexts. The first inferential pathway is named «assumption of generalizability», whereas the second pathway is termed «assumption of universality» (Gergely et al. 2007, p. 141). Through the former, infants learn not just episodic and local facts «but the generic structure of their cultural worlds» (Tomasel-LO 2016, p. 643). Such bias leads infants to infer that «the pedagogically manifested information about the referent is generalizable to the object kind that the referent belongs to» (Gergely 2007a, p. 179). Therefore, generalisability means that the object functions learned in a pedagogical context are generalised into a proper kind, in order to be used in other future contexts. This way, what infants are learning does not only concern the local and single object, but also the categories to which objects belong.

Instead, the assumption of universality (termed also omniscience assumption, or simply shared knowledge assumption) is a bias according to which whatever the child learns (at least) pedagogically is supposed to be known by everyone. Such corollary of omniscience grants that the knowledge acquired by the child is *believed* to be public, shared, and universal. «If someone knows something, everyone knows it» (Csibra - Gergely 2006, p. 273). In other words, such assumption triggers the bias whereby what is just learned by infants is alleged by them to be already known by everyone. Quoting Gergely, the universality bias elicits «the implicit expectation by the infant that the manifested information will contain publicly shared universal cultural knowledge available to all others (and not only to the demonstrator, who is the communicative source of the information)» (Gergely 2007a, p. 179).

The second question posed at the beginning of my research concerns how such assumption of universality can occur. In my opinion, the bias of omniscience represents the







bridge that connects in a cooperative way the natural pedagogy system and the mindreading system. This implies a partial revision of the original formulation of the theory, because Gergely and Csibra have always denied any connections between the two systems. The advocates of natural pedagogy theory do not claim that infants develop mindreading skills after natural pedagogy, or that infants (around the first year of age) are unable to ascribe epistemic mental states, emotions, intentions, desires, or dispositional attitudes to others. Rather, the two Hungarian psychologists affirm an *independence* between pedagogical processing and mentalising skills to infer and represent mental states of others. I report Gergely's thought: «The central claim that pedagogy theory makes is independent [from] the question of whether and/or at what point in development young infants are able to infer and represent mental states of others» (Gergely 2007a, p. 193). The conclusion reached by Gergely is that «one can learn from other minds without learning about them» (*Ibid.*).

Gergely is apparently justified to defend this position, because he and Csibra have in mind the simulationist account of mindreading adapted by Andy Meltzoff in his model for social learning called «Like-me hypothesis» (see Chapter 3, §1.3). One of the crucial differences between natural pedagogy theory and the *like-me hypothesis* consists in the interpretation given to the degree of kinship between imitation and understanding others' mind. In Meltzoff's perspective, imitation and mindreading are *causally* related. Babies have no folk-psychology skills at birth, but they are equipped with "an imitative brain"; the cultural context and social interactions in which infants are immersed together with psychological agents help the early maturation of an intentional Self, that decodes other people's actions through the "like-me" process. Full-blown mindreading would thus be the product of such social interplay. The notion of "like-me" implies that infants see, or rather recognise, others like themselves. «Human acts are especially relevant to infants because they look like the infant feels himself to be and because they are events that infants can intend» (Meltzoff 2005, p. 74). Therefore, according to Meltzoff, seeing a human act means for infants to recognise an event previously felt in their body. The "like-me" hypothesis suggests that infants would map the Self onto the other.







On the contrary, pedagogical learning deals with an object-centred perspective that ignores the teacher's mental state. Thus, it would be exactly the opposite of a person-centred perspective such as the one predicted by the simulationist mindreading account. Indeed, such an assumption implies that an individual behaviour manifested pedagogically as a personal and dispositional property is then learned by infants and children as an epistemic status (or a knowledge content) that goes beyond the episodic situation in which it has been manifested to be relevantly ascribed to other members of one's social group.

According to Gergely, the comprehension of an agent's behaviour is not primarily tied to the agent herself, intended as the target of the observer's intentional projections, but rather to the structure of intentional action performed with its context and environmental constraints. From an epistemological point of view, as I have emphasised in Chapter 1, this implies the recruitment of top-down processes for action interpretation, rather than bottom-up processes as suggested by simulationist accounts à *la* Meltzoff.

# 4. The supposed modalities of cooperation between natural pedagogy and mindreading

I regard the universality assumption as crucial for the efficacy of transmission and even more for the maintenance of cultural knowledge under the form of conventions and common ground beliefs across generations. In virtue of natural pedagogy, «human children do not just culturally learn usefully instrumental activities and information, they conform to the normative expectations of the cultural group and even contribute themselves to the creation of such normative expectations» (Tomasello 2016, p. 643).

According to the assumption of universality, the knowledge content assimilated pedagogically is, thus, ascribed to others. I suggest that this attribution is possible in virtue of a primary form of mindreading that is extremely flexible and compatible with the cognitive architecture sketched by the theoretical construal of belief files (Chapter 5, §3). Originally proposed by Kovács (2016), such a belief attribution 'machinery' enables to track and update the children's own representations about other people's beliefs. The *belief file* is









defined as a «basic representational structure» that operates from early infancy enabling «implicit ToM processes to store information about other agents' beliefs in a format supporting efficient encoding and updating» (Kovács 2016, p. 510). Its structure is flexibly articulated along three dimensions (the agent as belief-holder, the belief-content, and the referent). There are two variables that can be separately updated while assigning a flexible profile to the whole structure: 1) the belief-holder and 2) the belief content. However, only the former is necessary to make propositional attitudes attribution possible. In other words, an agent as a target of belief attribution must be present. Subsequently, the belief holder can be replaced by «an "agent-placeholder"» to which infants can attribute the same belief content (KAMPIS et al. 2013, p. 238). This way, the content of a message is not constrained by the contingent circumstances and can be freely attributed to others.

By decomposing belief attribution processing, we may distinguish the starting phase of opening the belief file and the computations of its contents, and the connection between belief representations and its corresponding agents<sup>2</sup>. This allows us to attribute the achieved and stored information to other subjects in future circumstances. This precocious and flexible form of epistemic contents ascription may constitute the cognitive basis for the omniscience bias triggered in the pedagogical relationship.

The evidence corroborated by the findings presented in Chapters 4 and 5 uncover two important elements. First of all, an infant interpretation of other people's behaviour based on propositional attitudes. The second element concerns the relevant recruitment of false belief reasoning that may help to learn something about the world through other people's perspective. Given the close connection between world-representations and others' false beliefs-representation, and the influence exercised by the latter on the former, infants

267





**<sup>2.</sup>** In Chapter 5 (§3.2 and following), I emphasised the (not merely terminological) connection between Belief-files and Recanati's Mental files account. The latter represents a useful theoretical tool for understanding the starting phase of opening the belief file, insofar as mental files belong to the system of mental representations and as Recanati refers to them as *modes of presentation* of the object in Fregean sense.



may acquire information about the world from (false) belief attribution in specific circumstances. Early infants' use of false belief attribution reveals a lot about the very nature of the beliefs "handled" by the infant mind. Therefore, given particular constraints, false belief computation serves to achieve information about the world, and through this acquisition to predict others' behaviour. The flexibility of early mental representation attribution reveals its powerful social adaptive advantage in the lack of connection between the belief-holder and the conveyed epistemic content, which can be reused by infants as «a shared knowledge [...] applicable to other agents as well» (Kampis et al. 2013, p. 238). Furthermore, «the lack of binding of mental states to agents [...] could serve an important role in promoting joint action and cooperation» (Ibid.).

### 5. The propositional nature of infant beliefs

Representations are inferentially linked to each other and possess a *propositional format* just like regular beliefs. Beliefs are normally defined as states that *represent* how things stand in the world (Schwitzgebel 2015). In force of their propositional form, beliefs involve conceptual contents, or in other words, the explicit form of the propositional stance implicitly includes the conceptual content of the proposition articulated. Therefore, within the notion of *belief*, conceptual, propositional and representational dimensions are linked to each other in a deep way. On this premise, infants build their expectations as *conceptual creatures*. Therefore, grasping propositional contents does not imply the necessary involvement of a linguistic dimension. Infants do not wait until they become speakers to be believers (see Chapter 5, §1.3).

Entertaining regular beliefs entails the notion of aspectuality, namely the capacity to simultaneously entertain a dual identity representation relative to the same target object. The belief attribution machinery shows a great flexibility early on in several tasks encompassing dual identity object recognition, as we have seen in Chapter 5 (§4.4) through the recent findings of Buttelmann et al. (2015) and Kampis (2017). According to their results, infants are able to distinguish the double identity of objects, and such accomplish-







ment enables them to use another person's belief about the object identity in order to infer his/her goal and to help him/her accordingly. Beyond aspectuality competences, infants also show remarkable flexibility not only for attributing false beliefs about location, but also for attributing other reality-incongruent epistemic states like pretence (e.g., Onishi *et al.* 2007), false perceptions (Song - Baillargeon 2008), false information about non-obvious properties (Scott *et al.* 2010), and false information about identity (Scott - Baillargeon 2009).

The findings that I present in the previous chapters induce to reasonably abandon the hypothesis of a *representational discontinuity* throughout development, as predicted by Apperly and Butterfill's two-system model of mindreading (Chapter 5, §2). Mindreading may be seen as an output of the complex cooperation among several human cognitive mechanisms underlying pragmatic competences, executive functions, working memory, and eventually the competitive cooperation with natural pedagogy as well.

The salience information obtained from a false belief condition may thus represent precious information to use in further social interactions. I argue that the tendency to attribute epistemic contents universally can be accommodated by more sophisticated social learning contexts, as pedagogical contexts actually are. This way, the natural pedagogy system makes use of this innate capacity that is already in place between 7 and 10 months of age and is already employed in other kinds of social interactions.

This book raises the following two questions (see Introduction):

- iii) Does natural pedagogy theory claim that a communicative intention is not part of theory of mind?
- iv) Does natural pedagogy theory claim that the ascription of informative contents to others cannot be part of the mindreading system?

As for question i), I suggest that natural pedagogy *does not* 'use' early TOM skills to interpret communicative intentions, which are decoded by other deep processes. As for question ii), I suggest that natural pedagogy utilises belief attribution





competences which are then employed by infants in a variety of context to approach and navigate the social world.

# 6. The boundaries of the knowledge domain via natural pedagogy system

All these findings prompts us to think that infants see and look for other people around them not only as a source of nutritional and emotional care, but also as sources of information about the surrounding environment, and as guides who allow them to learn about natural and artefact objects.

I have assumed, this way, a sort of innate epistemic attitude that projects infants towards the world like spontaneous seekers, or hunters of information and cultural knowledge, potentially obtainable through any kind of communicative sources and then able to shift their attention towards an external referent. However, in the last chapter, I set the boundaries of the knowledge domain available via natural pedagogy system. Among the wide pragmatic territory of knowledge, inner emotional states are not included. Against Gergely, Unoka, Király, and other influential colleagues, I suggest that the self-awareness of feeling (basic) emotions or, as constructivist theorists à la Barrett (2006a; 2006b) say, the "conceptualisation of emotions" is not originally the result of a pedagogical activity committed to the social biofeedback apparatus (as originally conceived by Gerge-LY - WATSON 1996; 1999). The affective dyadic relation established between adult caregivers and infants cannot be represented as, or reducible to, an intentional teaching act. Nevertheless, when we talk about emotions we have to imagine a wide range of mental states, perceptual states, a-modal stimuli, conceptual frames, behavioural responses, bodily universal expressions, and deeply different cultural manifestations across individuals and societies. Hence, there is significant room for culturally-based emotional teaching and transmission of behavioural norms with natural pedagogy features.

aΑ

## 7. Values and limitations of natural pedagogy theory

Teaching is always a form of (intentional) communication. On the one hand, natural pedagogy can be defined with no doubt as a form of "direct active teaching" (DAT) akin to





other teaching modalities observed among other non-human animals. On the other hand, natural pedagogy is human-specific among social learning practices because the teacher does not merely play the role of attractor of the pupil's attention towards certain actions, or objects. Rather, through ostensive cues, the teacher «manifests to the pupil that she is the intended addressee of the demonstration» (Tanone - Csibra 2015, p. 50). While I acknowledge the existence of DAT in non-human animals and the use of referential signals (e.g., alarm calls, food calls, bee dance, etc.), human ostensive communication is unique because it allows the acquisition of generic knowledge contents that are opaque material and social kinds, artifacts and conventions, therefore not functionally transparent and without any evident fitness value. The evolution of such cognitive adaptations allowed pupils to interpret the taught information as being applicable beyond its episodic use and contextual achievement, whereas the referential signals used in non-human DAT are «restricted to episodic facts in the "here and now" and cannot express content that is generalizable to other situations, other locations or other individuals» (Csi-BRA - GERGELY 2011, p. 1150).

271

The theory of natural pedagogy has been criticised, as I explain in Chapter 6, for its supposed identification with ostensive communication. I clarify that while ostensive communication is necessary to establish pedagogical relations, the opposite is not the case. In natural pedagogy theory *credibility* is given through the communicative modalities of transmission, i.e., how the testimony is communicated, namely through ostensive communication. Natural pedagogy thus predicts that the ostensive nature of communicative transmission sidesteps any need for evaluation and allows instead for fast and efficient learning. However, as the evidence presented in Chapter 6 shows, the children's trust in attesters should not be taken for granted. Rather, it is a fact deeply influenced by a dynamic and conflicting balance between the inclination to trust blindly induced by the teacher's communicative approach and the increasing competence of reasoning together with children's abilities to read other people's intention and mental states. Pupils are able to select their informative sources from a very early







developmental stage. This capacity increases significantly in social contexts during development and leads children to inhibits the potential factors which trigger the pedagogical stance.

Natural pedagogy theory provides a model of learning by trust. Children learn more efficiently by trusting and, subsequently, by believing the adult through the transmission of testimonies. The knowledge achieved this way forms a system of convictions that constitute the child's common ground of beliefs. Ultimately, we can define the natural pedagogy model as a developmental temporary form of cross-generational transmission of testimonies, where the notion of 'testimony' represents – psychologically speaking – «a source of basic beliefs» (Audi 2015, p. 230). The concept of common ground is dramatically important for properly navigating properly the social environment, understanding other people's behaviour, and keeping up conversations adequately.

In conclusion, I hope to have clearly illustrated the crucial role that the natural pedagogy system plays in the construction of a stable network of beliefs relatively to some domains. I have also tried to limit the contextual application of natural pedagogy by making clear that it represents only one of the available social learning strategies employed by "teachers" and pupils. The natural pedagogy system, based on child-directed interactions and in cooperation with the early mindreading system, may therefore represent one of the most efficient adaptive strategies to firmly create that deep «nest of propositions» which – as Wittgenstein wrote in On Certainty (1949/1969, §102; §225) - build cultural shared beliefs structures to be relied upon and followed. Through natural pedagogy children can therefore learn a host of things belonging to the cultural knowledge domain, and learn to act according to such beliefs.





### References



- Adams F., Aizawa K. (2017) Causal Theories of Mental Content, In: Zalta E.N. (ed.) *The Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy*. <a href="https://plato.stanford.edu/archives/sum2017/entries/content-causal/">https://plato.stanford.edu/archives/sum2017/entries/content-causal/</a>>.
- Adler J.E. (1994) Testimony, Trust, Knowing. *Journal of Philoso-phy*, 91, 264-275.
- Amoretti M.C. (2012) Sul carattere sociale di pensiero e linguaggio. *RIFL. Rivista Italiana di Filosofia del Linguaggio*, Numero Speciale SFL, 4–16.
- Amoretti M.C. (2013) Concepts within the model of triangulation. *ProtoSociology. An International Journal of Interdisciplinary Research*, 30, 49-63.
- Andrews K. (2016) Pluralistic Folk Psychology in humans and other apes. In Kiverstein J. (ed.) *The Routledge Handbook of Philosophy of the Social Mind* (pp. 117-138). London, Routledge.
- Apperly, I.A. (2011) Mindreading. New York, Psychology Press.
- Apperly, I.A., Robinson E.J. (1998) Children's mental representation of referential relations. *Cognition*, 67, 287–309.
- Apperly, I.A., Robinson E.J. (2003) When can children handle referential opacity? Evidence for systematic variation in 5and 6-year-old children's reasoning about beliefs and belief

<del>(�)</del>





- reports. Journal of Experimental Child Psychology, 85(4), 297-311.
- Apperly I.A., Samson D., Chiavarino C., Humphreys G.W. (2004) Frontal and temporo-parietal lobe contributions to theory of mind: Neuropsychological evidence from a false-belief task with reduced language and executive demands. *Journal of Cognitive Neuroscience*, 16, 1773–1784.
- Apperly I.A., Butterfill S.A. (2009) Do humans have two systems to track beliefs and belief-like states? *American Psychological Association*, 116(4), 953-970.
- Audi R. (2015) Rational beliefs. Structure, grounds, and intellectual virtue. Oxford, Oxford UP.
- Baars, B.J. (1988) A cognitive theory of consciousness. Cambridge University Press.
- Baars B.J., Ramsoy T., Laureys S. (2003) Brain, consciousness, and the observing self. *Trends in Neurosciences*, 26, 671–75.
- Baillargeon R. (2008) Innate ideas revisited: For a principle of persistence in infants' physical reasoning. *Perspectives on Psychological Science*, 3, 2-13.
- Baillargeon R, Scott R.M., He Z. (2010) False-belief understanding in infants. *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, 14, 110–118.
- Baillargeon R., Stavans M., Wu D., Gertner Y., Setoh P., Kittredge A.K., Bernard A. (2012) Object Individuation and Physical Reasoning in Infancy: An Integrative Account. *Language Learning and Development*, 8, 4–46.
- Baillargeon R., Scott R.M., He Z., Sloane S., Setoh P., Jin K., Wu D., Bian L. (2015) Psychological and sociomoral reasoning in infancy. In Mikulincer M., Shaver P.R., Borgida E., Bargh J.A. (eds.) APA Handbook of Personality and Social Psychology, vol. 1. Attitudes and Social Cognition (pp. 79–150). Washington, DC, American Psychological Association.
- Baillargeon R., Scott R.M., Bian L. (2016) Psychological reasoning in infancy. *Annual Review of Psychology*, 67, 159-186.
- Baldwin D. (1991) Infants' contribution to the achievement of joint reference. *Child Development*, 62, 875–890.
- Baldwin D. (1993) Infants' ability to draw inferences about nonobvious object properties: Evidence from exploratory play. *Child Development*, 64, 711–728.
- Bar-On D. (2013) Origins of communication: Must we "Go Gricean?". *Mind & Language*, 28, 342–75.
- Bar-On D., Priselac M. (2011) Triangulation and the Beasts. In Amoretti M.C., Preyer G. (eds.) *Triangulation. From an Epistemological Point of View.* (pp. 121–152). Frankfurt, Ontos Verlag.







- Bardi L., Desmet C., Nijhof A., Wiersema J.R., Brass M. (2017) Brain activation for spontaneous and explicit false belief tasks overlaps: new fMRI evidence on belief processing and violation of expectation. Social Cognitive and Affective Neuroscience, 12(3), 391-400.
- Baron-Cohen S., Leslie A. M., Frith U. (1985) Does the autistic child have a "theory of mind?" *Cognition*, 21, 37–46.
- Baron-Cohen S. (1994) How to build a baby that can read minds: cognitive mechanisms in mindreading. *Current Psychology of Cognition*, 13, 1–40.
- Baron-Cohen S. (2005) The Empathizing System: a revision of the 1994 model of the Mindreading System. In: Ellis B., Bjorklund D. (eds) *Origins of the Social Mind* (pp. 468-492). Guilford Publications Inc.
- Barrett H.C., Broesch T., Scott R.M., He Z., Baillargeon R., Wu D., Bolz M., Joseph Henrich, Setoh P., Wang J. Laurence S. (2013) Early false-belief understanding in traditional non-Western societies. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B*, 280, 20122654, 1-6.
- Barrett L.F. (2006a) Are emotions natural kinds? *Perspectives on Psychological Science*, 1(28), 28-58.
- Barrett L.F. (2006b) Solving the emotion paradox: Categorization and the experience of emotion. *Personality and social psychology review*, 10(1), 20-46.
- Barrett L.F., Wilson-Mendenhall C.D., Barsalou L.W. (2015) The Conceptual Act Theory: A road map. In: Barrett L.F., Russell J.A. (eds.), *The Psychological Construction of Emotion* (pp. 83-110). New York, Guilford Press.
- Bas J., Sebastián-Gallés N. (2016) Influence of social dominance on learning. In *BCCCD 2016*. *Budapest CEU Conference on Cognitive Development*, Budapest 07-09 January 2016, p. 62
- Batki A., Baron-Cohen S., Wheelwright S., Connellan J., Ahluwalia J. (2000) Is there an innate gaze module? Evidence from human neonates. *Infant Behavior & Development*, 23, 223–229.
- Becchio C., Koulab A., Ansuinia C., Cavallo A. (2018) Seeing mental states: An experimental strategy for measuring the observability of other minds. *Physics of Life Review*, 24, 67-80.
- Bernecker S. (2013) Triangular Externalism. In: Lepore E., Ludwig K.(eds.), *A Companion to Donald Davidson* (pp. 443-455), Hoboken, NJ, Wiley Blackwell.
- Bertin E., Striano T. (2006) The still-face response in newborn, 1.5-, and 3-month-old infants. *Infant Behavior & Development*, 29, 294-297.

275







- Biervoje A., Dricot L., Ivanoiu A., Samson D. (2016) Impaired spontaneous belief inference following acquired damage to the left posterior temporoparietal junction. *Social Cognitive and Affective Neuroscience*, 1-8.
- Bigelow A. E. (2009) Self knowledge. In Benson J.B., Haith M.M. (Eds.), Social and emotional development in early childhood (pp. 353-364). Oxford, UK: Elsevier.
- Bigelow A. E., De Coste C. (2003) Sensitivity to social contingency from mothers and strangers in 2-, 4-and 6-month-old infants. *Infancy*, 4, 111-140.
- Birsch S.A., Vauthier S.A., Bloom P. (2008) Three- and four-year-olds spontaneously use others' past performance to guide their learning. *Cognition*, 107(3):1018-34.
- Birsch S.A.J., Li V., Haddock T., Ghrear S.E., Brosseau-Liard P., Baimel A., Whyte M. (2017) Perspectives on perspective taking: How children think about the minds of others. *Advances in Child Development and Behavior*, 52,185-226.
- Block N. (1995) On a confusion about a function of consciousness. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences*, 18, 227–247.
- Bloom L., Rocissano L., Hood L. (1976) Adult–child discourse: Developmental interaction between information processing and linguistic knowledge. *Cognitive Psychology*, 8, 521–552.
- Bloom P. (2004) Descartes'baby. How the science of child development explains what makes us human. New York, Basic Books.
- Bloom P. (2010) How pleasure works. The new science of why we like what we like. Norton New York-London Norton & Company.
- Bloom P., German T. P. (2000) Two reasons to abandon the false belief task as a test of theory of mind. *Cognition* 77(1), 25–31.
- Boesch C., Tomasello M. (1998) Chimapazee and human cultures. *Current Anthropology*, 39, 591-614.
- Bonawitz E., Shafto P., Gweon H., Goodman N., Spelke E., Schulz L. (2011) The double-edged sword of pedagogy: Instruction limits spontaneous exploration and discovery. *Cog*nition, 120(3), 322-330.
- Booth A.E., Waxman S.R. (2002) Word learning is 'smart': evidence that conceptual information affects preschoolers' extension of novel words. *Cognition*, 84, B11-B22.
- Bosbach S., Cole J., Prinz W., Knoblich G. (2005) Inferring another's expectation from action: The role of peripheral sensation. *Nature Neuroscience*, 8(10), 1295–1297.
- Bosco F.M., Bucciarelli M., Bara B.G. (2004) The fundamental context categories in understanding communicative intention. *Journal of Pragmatics*, 36, 467–488.

276



- Bosco F.M., Friedman O., Leslie A.M. (2006) Recognition of pretend and real actions in play by 1- and 2-Year-Olds: Early success and why they fail. *Cognitive Development*, 21(1), 3-10.
- Brand R., Baldwin D., Ashburn L. (2002) Evidence for 'motionese': Modifications in mothers' infant-directed action. *Developmental Science*, 5(1), 72-83.
- Brand R., Shellcross W.L. (2007) Infants prefer motionese to adult-direct-action. *Developmental Science*, 11, 853-861.
- Brandom R. (2000) Articulating reasons. An introduction to inferentialism. Cambridge, Harvard UP.
- Brauer J., Kaminski J. R., Riedel J., Call J., Tomasello M. (2006) Making inferences about the location of hidden food: Social dog, causal ape. *Journal of Comparative Psychology*, 120 (1), 38 47.
- Breheny R. (2006) Communication and folk psychology. *Mind & Language*, 21(1), 74-107.
- Brink I. (2004) Joint Attention, triangulation and radical interpretation: A problem and its solution. *Dialectica*, 58, 179–206. (2005)
- Brooks R., Meltzoff A.N. (2005) The development of gaze following and its relation to language. *Developmental Science*, 8, 535-543.
- Bruner J. (1977) Early social interaction and language acquisition. In H. Schaffer (Ed.), *Studies in mother-infant interaction* (pp. 271–289). London, Academic Press.
- Buchsbaum D., Gopnik A., Griffiths T.L., Shafto P. (2011) Children's imitation of causal action sequences is influenced by statistical and pedagogical evidence. *Cognition*, 120, 331-340.
- Bugnyar T. (2011), Knower-guesser differentiation in ravens: others' viewpoint matters. *Proceeding of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, 278(1705), 634-640.
- Bugnyar T., Stowe M., Heinrich B. (2004) Ravens, Corvus corax, follow gaze direction of humans around obstacles. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, Series B*, 271, 1331-1336.
- Buresh J.S., Woodward A.L. (2007) Infants track action goals within and across agents. *Cognition*, 104(2), 287–314.
- Burkart J.M., Hrdy S.B., Van Schaik (2009) Cooperative Breeding and Human Cognitive Evolution. *Evolutionary Anthropology*, 18, 175–186.
- Burnside K., Ruel A., Azar A., Poulin-Dubois D. (2017) Implicit false belief across the lifespan: Non-replication of an anticipatory looking task. *Cognitive Development*, available on-line https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cogdev.2017.08.006









- Butler L.P., Markman E.M. (2012) Preschoolers use intentional and pedagogical cues to guide inductive inferences and exploration. *Child Development*, 83(4), 1416–1428.
- Butler L.P., Markman E.M. (2014) Preschoolers use pedagogical cues to guide radical reorganization of category knowledge. *Cognition*, 130(1), 116–127.
- Butler L.P., Schmidt M.F.H., Brügel J., Tomasello M. (2015) Young children use pedagogical cues to modulate the strength of normative inferences. *British Journal of Developmental Psychology*, 33(4), 476-488.
- Buttelmann D., Carpenter M., Call J., Tomasello M. (2008) Rational tool use and tool choice in human infants and great apes. *Child Development*, 79(3), 609–626.
- Buttelmann D., Carpenter M., Tomasello M. (2009) Eighteenmonth-old infants show false belief understanding in an active helping paradigm. *Cognition*, 112, 337–342.
- Buttelmann D., Zmyj N. (2012) Evaluating the empirical evidence for two-stage model of infant imitation. A commentary on Paulus, Hunnius, Vissers, and Bekkering. *Frontiers in Psychology*, 3, 512.
- Buttelmann D., Zmyj N., Daum M., Carpenter M. (2013) Selective Imitation of In-Group Over Out-Group Members in 14-Month-Old Infants. *Child Development*, 84(2), 422-428.
- Buttelmann D., Over H., Carpenter M., Tomasello M. (2014) Eighteen-month-olds understand false beliefs in an unexpected-contents task. *Journal of Experimental Child Psychology*, 119, 120–126.
- Buttelmann F., Suhrke J., Buttelmann D. (2015) What you get is what you believe: Eighteen-month-olds demonstrate belief understanding in an unexpected-identity task. *Journal of Experimental Child Psychology*, 131, 94–103.
- Buttelmann D., Buttelmann F., Carpenter M., Call J., Tomasello M. (2017) Great apes distinguish true from false beliefs in an interactive helping task. *PlosOne*, 12(4), 1-8.
- Butterfill S.A., Apperly I.A. (2013) How to construct a Minimal Theory of Mind. *Mind & Language*, 28(5), 606-637.
- Byrne A. (2005) Introspection. Philosophical Topics, 33, 79-104.
- Call J., Tomasello M. (2005/2010) What Chimpanzees know about seeing, revisited: an explanation of the third kind. In: Elian N., Hoerl C., McCormack T., Roessler J. (eds.) *Joint Attention: Communication and other minds*. Issues in Philosophy and Psychology Oxford, Clarendon press. Published on-line in 2010. DOI:10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199245635.003.0003



278



- Call J., Tomasello M. (2008) Does the chimpanzee have a theory of mind? Thirty years later.
- Trends in Cognitive Science, 12, 187 192.
- Call J., Tomasello M. (2009) A Nonverbal False Belief Task: The performance of children and great apes. *Child Development*, 70, 381–395.
- Callaghan T., Rochat P., Lillard A., Claux M.L., Odden H., Itakura S., Tapanya S., Singh S. (2005) Synchrony in the onset of mental-state reasoning: evidence from five cultures. *Psychological Science*, 16(5), 378-84.
- Cannon E.N., Woodward A.L. (2012) Infants generate goal-based action predictions. *Developmental Science*, 15(2), 292-298.
- Campbell M.E.J., Cunnington R. (2017) More than an imitation game: Top-down modulation of the human mirror system. *Neuroscience and Biobehavioral Reviews*, 75, 195-202.
- Carey S. (2009) The origins of concepts, Oxford, Oxford UP.
- Caro T.M., Hauser M.D. (1992) Is there teaching in nonhuman animals? *Quarterly Review of Biology*, 67(2), 151–174.
- Caron A.J. (2009) Comprehension of the representational mind in infancy. *Developmental Review*, 29, 69–95.
- Carpenter M., Nagell K., Tomasello M. (1998) Social cognition, joint attention, and communicative competence from 9 to 15 months of age. *Monographs of the Society for Research in Child Development*, 63, 1–174.
- Carrington S.J., Bailey A.J. (2009) Are there theory of mind regions in the brain? A review of the neuroimaging literature. *Human Brain Mapping*, 30(8), 2313–2335.
- Carruthers P. (2009) How we know our own minds: The relationship between mindreading and metacognition. *Behavioral And Brain Sciences*, 32, 121–182.
- Carruthers P. (2011) Opacity of mind. An integrative theory of Self-Knowledge. Oxford, Oxford UP.
- Carruthers P. (2013a) Mindreading in infancy. *Mind & Language*, 27(2), 141-172.
- Carruthers P. (2013b) Mindreading the Self. In: S. Baron-Cohen, M. Lombardo, H. Tager-Flusberg, *Understanding Other Minds: Perspectives from developmental social neuroscience*, Oxford, Oxford Scholarship Online. My quotations refer to the online version available. DOI:10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199692972.003.0026.
- Carruthers P. (2015) The centered mind: what the science of working

aА







- memory shows us about the nature of human thought, Oxford UP, Oxford.
- Carruthers P. (2016) Two systems for mindreading? *Review of Philosophy and Psychology*, 7(1), 141–162.
- Carruthers P. (2017) Mindreading in adults: evaluating two systems views. *Synthese*, 194, 673–688.
- Caruana F. (2017) Dal costruzionismo alla teoria motoria delle emozioni. Sistemi Intelligenti, 29(1), 145-167.
- Caruana F., Viola M. (2018) Come funzionano le emozioni. Da Darwin alle neuroscienze. Bologna, il Mulino.
- Carver L.J., Dawson G., Panagiotides H., (2003) Age-related differences in neural correlates od face recognition during the toddler and preschool years. *Developmental Psychobiology*, 42, 148-159.
- Catmur C. (2013) Sensorimotor learning and the ontogeny of the mirror neuron system. *Neuroscience letters*, 540, 21-27.
- Cecchini M., Baroni E., Di Vito C., Piccolo F., Lai C. (2011) Newborn preference for a new face vs. a previously seen communicative or motionless face. *Infant Behavior and Development*, 34, 424-433.
- Cecchini M., Lai C., Langher V. (2008) Communication and crying in newborns. *Infant Behavior & Development*, 30, 655–665.
- Cesana-Arlotti N., Martín A., Téglás E., Vorobyova L., Cetnarski R., Bonatti L. (2018) Precursors of logical reasoning in preverbal human infants. *Science*, 359(6381), 1263–126.
- Chang S. (2019) What Can We Learn from How a Parrot Learns to Speak Like a Human? A Model for Referential Communication Learning. Talk for *SINE 2019*, Milan.
- Cheney D., Seyfarth R. (2007), Baboon Metaphisycs. The Evolution of a Social Mind. Chicago, University of Chicago Press.
- Chittka L., Rossiter S.J., Skorupski P., Fernando C. (2012) What is comparable in comparative cognition? *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B*, 367(1603), 2677-2685.
- Christensen W., Michael J. (2016) From two systems to a multi-systems architecture for mindreading. *New Ideas in Psychology*, 40, 48-64.
- Cimpian A., Markman E.M. (2009) Information learned from generic language becomes central to children's biological concepts: evidence from their open-ended explanations. *Cognition*, 113(1), 14-23.
- Cimpian A., Cadena C. (2010) Why are dunkels sticky? Preschoolers infer functionality and intentional creation for ar-





- tifact properties learned from generic language. *Cognition*, 117(1), 62-68.
- Cimpian A., Scott R.M. (2012) Children expect generic knowledge to be widely shared
- Cognition, 123(3), 419-433.
- Clark A. (1998) Being There: Putting Brain, Body, and World Together Again. MIT Press
- Clark A. (2013) Whatever next? Predictive brain, situated agents, and the future of cognitive science. *Behavioral Brain Science*, 36(3), 181-204.
- Clark H.H., Marshall C.R. (1992) Definite reference and mutual knowledge. In H.H. Clark (ed.) *Arenas of Language Use* (pp. 9-39). London, University Chicago Press.
- Clément F., Dukes D. (2017) Social appraisal and social referencing: Two components of affective social learning. *Emotion Review*, 9(3), 253-261.
- Connellan J., Baron-Cohen S., Wheelwright S., Batki A., Ahluwalia J. (2001) Sex differences in human neonatal social perception. *Infant Behavior and Development*, 23, 113-118.
- Connors M.H., Halligan P.W. (2015) A cognitive account of belief: a tentative road map. *Frontiers in psychology*. <u>DOI:</u> 10.3389/fpsyg.2014.01588.
- Cooper R.P., Aslin R.N. (1990) Preference for infant-directed speech in the first month after birth. *Child Development*, 61, 1584–1595.
- Corriveau, K.H., Harris P.L., Meins E., Fernyhough C., Arnott B., Elliott L., Liddle B., Hearn A., Vittorini L., de Rosnay M. (2009) Young children's trust in their mother's claims: Longitudinal links with attachment security in infancy. *Child Development*, 80, 750-761.
- Crivello C., Poulin-Dubois D. (2017) Infants' false belief understanding: A non-replication of the helping task. *Cognitive Development*, published on line. DOI: 10.1016/j. cogdev.2017.10.003
- Csibra G. (2003) Teleological and referential understanding of action in infancy. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London B: Biological Sciences*, 358, 447-458.
- Csibra G. (2007a) Action mirroring and action understanding: An alternative account. In: P. Haggard, Y. Rosetti, M. Kawato (Eds.), Sensorimotor Foundations of Higher Cognition. Attention and Performance XXII (pp. 435-459). Oxford, Oxford University Press.
- Csibra G. (2007b) Teaching in the wild. *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, 11(3), 95-96.







- Csibra G. (2010) Recognizing communicative intentions in infancy. Mind & Language, 25(2), 141–168.
- Csibra G., Gergely G. (1998) The teleological origins of mentalistic action explanations: a developmental hypothesis. Developmental Science, 1, 255–259.
- Csibra G., Biro S., Koos O., Gergely G. (2003) One-year-old infants use teleological representations of actions productively. Cognitive Science, 27(1), 111–133.
- Csibra G., Gergely G. (2006) Social learning and social cognition: The case for pedagogy. In Y. Munakata, M. H. Johnson (Eds.), Processes of Change in Brain and Cognitive Development. Attention and Performance, XXI (pp. 249-274). Oxford, Oxford University Press.
- Csibra G., Southgate V. (2006) Evidence for infants understanding of false beliefs should not be dismissed. Trends in Cognitive Sciences, 10, 4-5
- Csibra G., Gergely G. (2007) 'Obsessed with goals': Functions and mechanisms of
- teleological interpretation of actions in humans. Acta psychologica, 124, 60-78.
- Csibra G., Volein A. (2008) Infants can infer the presence of hidden objects from referential gaze information. British Journal of Developmental Psychology (2008), 26, 1–11.

- Csibra G., Gergely G. (2009) Natural pedagogy. Trends in Cognitive Science, 13(4), 148-153.
- Csibra G., Gergely G. (2011) Natural pedagogy as evolutionary adaptation. Philosophical Transaction of the Royal Society B, 346, 1149-1157.
- Csibra G., Shamsudheen R. (2015) Nonverbal generics: Human infants interpret objects as symbols of object kinds. Annual Review of Psychology, 66, 689-710.
- Davidson D. (1980) Essays on Actions and Events, Oxford, Oxford University Press.
- Davidson D. (1991), Three Varieties of Knowledge. In: ID. (2001), Subjective, Intersubjective, Objective (pp. 205-220). Oxford, Oxford UP.
- Davidson D. (1992) The second person. In: ID. (2001) Subjective, Intersubjective, Objective (pp. 107–122). Oxford, Oxford UP.
- Davidson D. (1997a) The emergence of thought. In: ID. (2001) Subjective, Intersubjective, Objective (pp. 123-134). Oxford, Oxford UP.
- Davidson D. (1997b) Seeing through Language. In: ID. (2005) Truth, Language, and History (127–142). Oxford, Oxford UP.



- Davidson D. (2001) Externalisms. In: Kotatko P., Pagin P., Segal G. (eds.), *Interpreting Davidson* (pp. 1-16). Stanford, CSLI.
- Davies, M. (1989) Tacit knowledge and subdoxastic states. In: George A (ed.), *Reflections on Chomsky* (pp. 131–152). Oxford, Blackwell.
- De Bruin L.C., Newen A. (2012) An association account of false belief understanding. *Cognition*, 123, 240–259.
- De Caro M. (2011) The short happy life of the swampman: Interpretation and social externalism in Davidson. In: Amoretti M.C., Preyer G. (eds.) *Triangulation. From an Epistemological Point of View* (pp. 179-196). Frankfurt, Ontos Verlag.
- de Villiers P.A. (2005) The role of language in theory of mind development: what deaf children tell us. In: Astington J.W., Baird J., (eds), *Why language matters for theory of mind* (pp. 266–297). Oxford University Press. New edition (2012) Oxford Scholarship online. DOI: 10.1093/acprof:oso/9780195159912.003.0013.
- de Waal F. B. M., Ferrari P. F. 2010. Towards a bottom-up perspective on animal and human cognition. *Trends in Cognitive Science*, 14, 201–207.
- Deligianni F., Senju A., Gergely G., Csibra G. (2011) Automated gaze-contingent objects elicit orientation following in 8-months-old infants. *Developmental Psychology*, 47(6), 1499-1503.
- Dennett D. (1987) The Intentional Stance, MIT Press.
- DeVries W. (2016) Wilfrid Sellars. In: Zalta E.N. (ed.) *The Stan-ford Encyclopedia of Philosophy*. <a href="https://plato.stanford.edu/archives/win2016/entries/sellars">https://plato.stanford.edu/archives/win2016/entries/sellars</a>.
- Dickerson K., Gerhardstein P., Zack E., Barr R. (2013) Age-related changes in learning across early childhood: A new imitation task. *Developmental Psychobiology*, 55(7), 719-732.
- Di Francesco M., Marraffa M., Paternoster A. (2016) *The Self and its defenses. From Psychodynamics to Cognitive Science*, London, Palgrave McMillan.
- Domaneschi F., Penco C. (2017) Presupposizioni. *Aphex*, 15, Available online http://www.aphex.it/index.php?Temi=55 7D03012202740321040302777327.
- Dominey P.F., Prescott T.J., Bohg J., Engel A.K., Gallagher S., Heed T., Hoffmann M., Knoblich G., Prinz W., Schwartz A. (2016) Implication of action-oriented paradigm shifts in cognitive sciences. In: Engel A.K., Friston K.J., Kragic D. (eds.) The Pragmatic Turn: Toward action-oriented views in cognitive science. Strüngmann Forum Reports, 18 (pp. 333-356). Cambridge MA, MIT Press.







- Egyed K., Király I., Gergely G. (2004) Object-centered versus agent-centered Interpretations of referential attitude expressions in 14-month-olds. Poster presented at the 14th Biennial International Conference on Infant Studies, May 2004, Chicago, IL.
- Egyed K., Király I., Krekó K., Kupán K., Gergely G. (2007) Understanding object referential attitude expressions in 18-month-olds: The interpretation switching function of ostensive communicative cues. Poster presented at the Biennial Meeting of the Society for Research in Child Development, Boston, MA, March 29– April 1, 2007.
- Egyed K., Király I., Gergely G. (2013) Communicating shared knowledge in infancy. Psychological Science, 24(7), 1348–1353.
- Ekman P. (1992) Are there basic emotions? *Psychological Review*, 99(3), 550-553.
- Elsabaggah M., Fernandes J., Webb S.M., Dawson G., Charman T., Johnson M.H., British Autism Study of Sibling Team (2013) Disengagement of visual attention in infancy is associated with emerging autism in toddlerhood. Biological Psychiatry, 74(3), 189-94.
- Emery N. J., Clayton N. S. (2001) Effects of experience and social context on prospective caching strategies by scrub jays. *Nature*, 414, 443 – 446.
- Engel A.K, Maye A., Kurthen M., Konig P. (2013) Where's the action? The pragmatic turn in cognitive science, *Trends in Cog*nitive Sciences, 17(5), 202-9. doi: 10.1016/j.tics.2013.03.006.
- Enrici I. Adenzato M., Cappa S., Bara G., Tettamanti M. (2011) Intention processing in communication: A common brain network for language and gestures. Journal of Cognitive Neuroscience, 23(9), 2415-2431.
- Farroni T., Johnson M.H., Brockbanck M., Simion F. (2000) Infant's use of gaze direction to cue attention: the importance of perceived motion. Visual Cognition, 7, 705-718.
- Farroni T., Csibra G., Simion F., Johnson M.H. (2002) Eye contact detection in humans from birth. PNAS, 99(14), 9602-9606.
- Farroni T., Mansfield E., Lai C., Johnson M.H. (2003) Perceiving and acting on the eyes: Tests and evolutionary hypothesis. International Journal of Experimental Child Psychology, 85, 199-212.
- Farroni T., Johnson M.H., Csibra G. (2004) Mechanisms of eye gaze perception during infancy. Journal of Cognitive Neuroscience, 16, 1320–26.
- Farroni T., Menon E., Johnson M. H. (2006) Factors influencing



284



- newborns' preference for faces with eye contact. *Journal of Experimental Child Psychology*, 95, 298–308.
- Farroni T., Massaccesi S., Menon E., Johnson M.H. (2007) Direct gaze modulates face recognition in young infants. *Cognition*, 102, 396–404.
- Fenici M., Garofoli D. (2017) The biocultural emergence of mindreading: Integrating cognitive archaeology and human development. *Journal of Cultural Cognitive Science*, in press.
- Fizke E., Butterfill S., van de Loo L., Reindl E. Rakoczy H. (2017) Are there signature limits in early theory of mind? *Journal of experimental Child Psychology*, 162, 209-224.
- Fodor J.A. (1975) *The Language of Thought*. Cambridge, Harvard University Press.
- Fodor J.A. (1983) *The Modularity of Mind: An Essay on Faculty Psychology*. Cambridge, MIT Press.
- Fonagy P., Gergely G., Jurist E., Target M. (2002) Affect-regulation, mentalization, and the development of the self, New York, Other Press.
- Fonagy P., Gergely G., Target M. (2007) The parent-infant dyad and the construction of the subjective Self. *Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry*, 47(3-4), 288-328.
- Fonagy P., Luyten P., Allison E. (2015) Epistemic petrification and the restoration of epistemic trust: A new conceptualization of Borderline Personality Disorder and its psychosocial treatment. *Journal of Personality Disorders*, 29(5), 575-609.
- Fonagy P., Luyten P. (2016) A multilevel perspective on the development of Borderline Personality Disorder. *Developmental Psychopathology*, vol. 3 *Maladaptation and Psychopathology*. <u>Doi:</u> 10.1002/9781119125556.devpsy317.
- Flom R., Johnson S. (2011) The effects of adults' affective expression and direction of visual gaze on 12-month-olds' visual preferences for an object following a 5-minute, 1-day, or 1-month delay. *British Journal of Developmental Psychology*, 29(1), 64-85.
- Franks N.R., Richardson T. (2006) Teaching in tandem-running ant. *Nature*, 439, 153.
- Freundlieb M. (2017) Spontaneous visuospatial perspective-taking in humans. Thesis submitted to Central European University Department of Cognitive Science.
- Freundlieb M., Sebanz N., Kovács A.M. (2016) When do humans spontaneously adopt another's visuospatial perspective. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Human Perception and Performance*, 42(3), 42(3), 401–412.
- Freundlieb M., Sebanz N., Kovács A.M. (2017) Out of your





- sight, out of my mind: Knowledge about another person's visual access modulates spontaneous visuospatial perspective-taking. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Human Perception and Performance*, 43(6), 1065–1072.
- Fricker E. (1994) Against gullibility. In B.K. Matilal, A. Chakrabarti (eds.) *Knowing from words* (pp. 125–161). Dordrecht, Kluwer.
- Fricker E. (2006) Second-Hand Knowledge. *Philosophy and Phenomenological Research*, 73(3), 592-618.
- Friedman O., Leslie A.M. (2007) The conceptual underpinning of pretense. Pretending is not 'behaving-as-if'. *Cognition*, 105, 103-124.
- Futó J., Bátki A., Koós O., Fonagy P., Gergely G. (2004) Early Social-Interactive Determinants of Later Representational and Affect Regulative Competence in Pretend Play. Poster presented at the 14th Biennial International Conference on Infant Studies, Chicago (May).
- Futó J. (2010), The role of marked forms of caregiver-infant interactions in children's conceptual development and the formation of their representational abilities, PhD Doctoral thesis, Debreceni Egyetem [University of Debrecen], BTK.
- Futó J., Téglás E., Csibra G., Gergely G. (2010) Communicative function demonstration induces kind-based artifact representation in preverbal infants. *Cognition*, 117(1), 1-8.
- Galef B.G., Laland K.N. (2005) Social learning in animals: empirical studies and theoretical models. *Bioscience*, 55, 489-499.
- Gallese V., Keysers C., Rizzolatti G. (2004) A unifying view of the basis of social cognition. *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, 12, 493-501.
- Gallese V., Lakoff G. (2005) The brain's concepts: the role of the sensory motor system in conceptual knowledge. *Cognitive Neuropsychology*, 22(3–4), 455–479.
- Gelman,S. A. (2003) The essential child: Origins of essentialism in everyday thought, Oxford UP, Oxford.
- Gelman, S.A. (2004) Psychological essentialism in children. Trends in Cognitive Science, 8(9), 404-409.
- Gelman S.A., Ware E.A., Manczak E.M., Graham S.A. (2013) Children's sensitivity to the knowledge expressed in pedagogical and nonpedagogical contexts. *Developmental Psychology* 49(3), 491–504.
- Gergely G. (2002) The development of understanding of self and agency. In U. Goshwami (ed.) *Handbook of childhood cognitive development* (pp. 26–46). Oxford, Blackwell.



- Gergely G. (2003) The development of teleological versus mentalizing observational learning strategies in infancy. *Bullettin of the Menninger Clinic*, 67(2), 113-131.
- Gergely G. (2007a) Learning "about" versus learning "from" other minds: Natural pedagogy and its implications. In: Carruthers P., Laurence S., Stich S. (eds). *The innate mind: vol. 3: foundations and the future* (pp. 170-198). Oxford: Oxford UP.
- Gergely G. (2007b) The social construction of the subjective Self: The role of affect-mirroring, markedness, and ostensive communication in self-development. In: Mayes L., Fonagy P., Target M. (eds), *Developmental Science and Psychonalysis. In*novation and integration (pp. 45-82) London, Karnac.
- Gergely G. (2011) Kinds of Agents. The Origins of Understanding Instrumental and Communicative Agency. In: Goswami U. (ed.), *The Wiley-Blackwell Handbook of Childhood Cognitive Development* (pp. 76-105). Oxford, Wiley-Blackwell.
- Gergely G. (2013) Ostensive Communication and Cultural Learning. The Natural Pedagogy Hypothesis. In J. Metcalfe, H. S. Terrace (eds.) *Agency and Joint Attention*. Oxford scholarship. DOI 10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199988341.003.0008.
- Gergely G., Watson J.S. (1996) The social biofeedback model of parental affect-mirroring. *International Journal of Psycho-Analysis*, 77, 1181–1212.
- Gergely G., Watson J.S. (1999) Early socio-emotional development: Contingency perception and the social-biofeedback model. In: Rochat P. (ed.), *Early social cognition: Understanding others in the first months of life* (pp. 101-136). Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.
- Gergely G., Bekkering H., Kiraly I. (2002) Rational imitation in preverbal infants. *Nature*, 415, 755.
- Gergely G., Csibra G. (2003) Teleological reasoning in infancy: the naïve theory of rational action. *Trends in Cognitive Science*, 7(7), 287-292.
- Gergely G., Csibra G. (2005) The social construction of the cultural mind. Imitative learning as a mechanism of human pedagogy. *Interaction Studies*, 6(3), 463-481.
- Gergely G., Csibra G. (2006) Sylvia's recipe: The role of imitation and pedagogy in the transmission of cultural knowledge. In: Enfield N.J., Levenson S.L. (eds.) *Roots of Human Sociality: Culture, Cognition, and Human Interaction* (pp. 229-255). Oxford, Berg Publishers.
- Gergely G., Egyed K., Király I. (2007) On pedagogy. *Developmental Science*, 10(1), 139-146.
- Gergely G., Király I. (2003) Developmental changes in observational

аΑ





- learning of novel means between 14 and 18 months: From learning from actions to learning from agents. Poster presented at the 2003 Biennial Meeting of the Society for Research in Child Development (SRCD), Tampa FL, April 24-27, 2003.
- Gergely G., Király I. (in press) Natural Pedagogy of social emotions. In D. Dukes and F. Clement (Eds.), Foundations of Affective Social Learning: Conceptualising the Transmission of Social Value. Cambridge University Press
- Gergely G., Koós O., Watson J.S. (2010) Contingent parental reactivity in early socio-emotional development. In: Fuchs T., Sattel H.C., Henningsen P. (eds.), *The Embodied Self. Dimensions, coherence and disorders* (pp. 141-169). Stuttgart, Schattauer GmbH.
- Gergely G., Unoka Z. (2008a) The development of the unreflective self. In: Busch F.N. (ed.), *Mentalization. The considerations, research findings and clinical implications* (pp. 57–102). New York-London, The Analytic Press Taylor and Francis Group.
- Gergely G., Unoka Z. (2008b) Attachment and mentalization in humans. In: Jurist E.L., Slade A., Bergner S. (eds.), *Mind to mind: Infant research, neuroscience, and psychoanalysis* (pp. 50 87). New York, Other Press.
- Gergely G., Unoka Z. (2008/2013) Attachment, affect-regulation, and mentalization: The developmental origins of the representational affective self. In: Fonagy P., Goodyer I., *Social cognition and Developmental Psychopathology*. Oxford, Oxford UP. I refer to electronic edition. DOI: 10.1093/med/9780198569183.003.0011.
- Gliga T., Csibra G. (2007) Seeing the face through the eyes: A developmental perspective on face expertise. *Progress in Brain Research*, 164, 323-339.
- Gliga T., Csibra, G. (2009) One-year-old infants appreciate the referential nature of deictic gestures and words. *Psychological Science*, 20, 347–53.
- Gliga T., Volein A., Csibra G. (2010) Verbal labels modulate perceptual object processing in 1-year-old children. *Journal of Cognitive Neuroscience*, 22, 2781–2789.
- Godfrey-Smith P. (2016) Other minds. The octopus, the sea, and the deep origins of consciousness. New York, Harper Collins.
- Goldman A. (1999) *Knowledge in a social world*. Oxford, Clarendon Press.
- Gómez J.C. (2008) The evolution of pretence: From intentional availability to intentional
- non-existence, Mind & Language, 23(5), 586-606.

2





loria bozza2.indd 288

- Gopnik A., Wellman H.M. (1994) The theory. In: Hirschfeld, Gelman S. (eds.), *Mapping the Mind: Domain Specificity in Cognition and Culture* (pp. 257-293). Cambridge University Press.
- Grandy R., Warner R. (2013) Paul Grice. In *Stanford Encyclo*pedia of *Philosophy* (https://plato.stanford.edu/entries/grice/#EvePsyExp)
- Grice P. (1957) Meaning. Philosophical Review, 66, 377-388.
- Grice P. (1968) Utterer's meaning, sentence meaning and word meaning. *Foundations of Language*, 4, 225-242.
- Grice P. (1969) Utterer's meaning and intentions. *The Philosophical Review*, 78, 147-177.
- Grice P. (1986) Reply to Richards. In: Grandy R.E., Warner R. (eds) *Philosophical grounds of rationality: Intentions, categories, ends* (pp. 45–106). Oxford, Clarendon Press.
- Grice P. (1989) *Studies in the Way of Words*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge (MA).
- Griffiths P.E., Scarantino A. (2009) Emotions in the wild: The situated perspective on emotion. In: Robbins P., Aydede M. (eds.), *The Cambridge Handbook of Situated Cognition* (pp. 437-453). Cambridge, Cambridge University Press.
- Grossmann T., Johnson M.H., Farroni T., Csibra G. (2008a) Social perception in the infant brain: Gamma oscillatory activity in response to eye gaze. *Social Cognitive and Affective Neuroscience*, 2, 284–291.
- Grossmann T., Johnson M.H., Lloyd-Fox S., Deligianni F., Elwell C., Csibra G. (2008b) Early cortical specialization for face-to-face communication in human infants. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B*, 275, 2803-2811.
- Grossmann T., Johnson M.H. (2010) Selective prefrontal cortex responses to joint attention in early infancy. *Biology Letters*, 6, 540 543.
- Grossmann T., Parise E., Friederici A.D. (2010) The detection of communicative signals directed at the self in infant prefrontal cortex. *Frontiers in Human Neuroscience*, 4, 12 <a href="http://journal.frontiersin.org/article/10.3389/fnhum.2010.00201/full">http://journal.frontiersin.org/article/10.3389/fnhum.2010.00201/full</a>
- Halberda J. (2018) Logic in babies. 12-month-olds spontaneously reason using process of elimination. *Science*, 359(6381), 1214-1215.
- Hall J.K. (2013) Acquaintance and Mental Files. *Disputatio*, 5(36), 119-132.
- Hall D.G., Corrigall K., Rhemtulla M., Donegan F., Xu F. (2008) Infants' use of lexical-category-to-meaning links in object individuation. *Child Development*, 79(5), 1432-1443.







- Hamilton A.F., Grafton S.T. (2006) Goal representation in human anterior intraparietal sulcus. *Journal of Neuroscience*, 26(4), 1133-1137.
- Hamilton A.F. (2013) The mirror neuron system contributes to social responding. *Cortex*, 49, 2957-2959.
- Hare B., Call J. Tomasello M. (2006) Chimpanzees deceive a human competitor by hiding. *Cognition*, 101, 495-514.
- Harris P.L. (2007) Trust. Developmental Science, 10(1), 135-138.
- Harris P.L., Kavanaugh R.D. (1993) Young children's understanding of pretence. *Monographs of the Society for Research in Child Development*, 58(1)[231], v-92.
- Harris P.L., Corriveau K.H. (2011) Young children's selective trust in informants. *Philosophical Transaction of Royal Society B*, 366(1567), 1179–1187.
- Harris P.L., Lane J.D. (2014) Infants understand how testimony works. *Topoi: An International Review of Philosophy*, 33(2), 443–458.
- Hasan A. (2014) Knowledge by acquaintance vs. description, in *Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy*, http://plato.stanford.du/entries/knowledge-acquaindescrip/
- He Z., Bolz M., Baillargeon R. (2011) False-belief understanding in 2.5-year-olds: evidence from violation-of-expectation change-of-location and unexpected-contents tasks. *Developmental Science*, 14(2), 292–305.
- Heinrich B. (1999) Mind of the raven. Investigations and adventures with the wolf-birds. New York, Herper Collins.
- Hewlett B.S., Fouts H.N., Boyette A. H., Hewlett B.L. (2011) Social learning among Congo Basin hunter– gatherers. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B*, 366, 1168–1178.
- Helming K.A., Strickland B., Jacob P. (2014) Making sense of early false-belief understanding. *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, 18(4), 167-170.
- Helming K.A., Strickland B., Jacob P. (2016) Solving the puzzle about early belief-ascription. *Mind & Language*, 31(4), 438–469.
- Hernik M., Csibra G. (2009) Functional understanding facilitates learning about tools in human children. *Current opinion in neurobiology*, 19, 34-38.
- Hernik M., Southgate V. (2012) Nine-months-old infants do not need to know what the agent prefers in order to reason about its goals: on the role of preference and persistence in infants' goal-attribution. *Developmental Science*, 15(5), 714–722.



- Heyes C. (2010), Where do mirror neurons come from? *Neuroscience and Biobehavioral Reviews*, 34, 575–583.
- Heyes C.M. (2014) False belief in infancy: a fresh look. *Developmental Science*, 17(5), 647–659.
- Heyes C.M. (2016) Born pupils? Natural pedagogy and cultural pedagogy. *Perspective on Psychological Science*, 11(2), 280-295.
- Heyes C.M., Frith C.D. (2014) The cultural evolution of mind reading. *Science*, 344(6190), 1357–1361.
- Hicók G. (2013) Do mirror neurons subserve action understanding?. *Neuroscience letters*, 540, 56-58.
- Hoehl S., Reid V., Mooney J., Striano T. (2008) What are you looking at? Infants' neural processing of an adult's object-directed eye gaze. *Developmental Science*, 11(1), 10–16.
- Hoppitt W., Brown G.R., Kendal R.L., Rendell L., Thornton A., Webster M.M., Laland K.N. (2008) Lessons from animal teaching. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*, 23, 486–493.
- Hrdy S.B. (2009) Mothers and Others: The evolutionary origins of mutual understanding. Cambridge, Belknap Press.
- Huemer M., Perner J., Leahy B. (2017) Mental files theory of mind: When do children consider agents acquainted with different object identities? *Cognition*, 171, 122-129.
- Huemer M., Haslehner T., Perner J. (2019) The development of conceptual perspective taking. *Poster in BCCCD 2019*, Budapest.
- Hume D. (1748) An enquiry concerning human understanding. In: ID. (1777) Essays concerning human understanding. London.
- Hunnius S., Bekkering H. (2014) What are you doing? How active and observational experience shape infants' action understanding. *Philosophical Transaction of the Royal Society B*, 369(1644), 1-9.
- Hyde D.C., Aparicio Betancourt M., Simon C.E. (2015) Human temporal-parietal junction spontaneously tracks others' beliefs: A functional near-infrared spectroscopy study. *Human Brain Mapping*, 36(12), 4831-4846.
- Iverson J. M., Capirci O., Longobardi E., Caselli M.C. (1999) Gesturing in mother-child interactions. Cognitive Development, 14, 57–75.
- Jacob P. (2008) What do mirror neurons contribute to human social cognition? *Mind&Language*, 23(2), 190–223.
- Jacob P. (2009a) The tuning-fork model of social human cognition: a critique. *Conscious and Cognition*, 18(1), 229-243.

291







- Jacob P. (2009b) A philosopher's reflections on the discovery of mirror neurons. *Topics in Cognitive Science*, 1, 570–595.
- Jacob P., Jeannerod M. (2005) The motor theory of social cognition: A critique. *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, 9(1), 21–25.
- Jacob P. (2014) Intentionality. In: Zalta E.N. (ed.), *The Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy* (https://plato.stanford.edu/archives/win2014/entries/intentionality).
- Jacob P. (2015) Why reading minds is not like reading words. Comment published on line in the following blog: http://cognitionandculture.net/blog/brent-stricklands-blog/why-reading-minds-is-not-like-reading-words.
- Jacob P. (2016) *Challenging the two system account*. Paper sent me by mail by the author himself.
- Jacob P., Gergely G. (2012) Reasoning about instrumental and communicative agency in human infancy. In J. B. Benson, F. Xu, T. Kushnir (eds.) *Rational Constructivism in Cognitive De*velopment (pp. 59–94). Elsevier, Academic Press.
- Jaswal V.K., Neely L.A. (2006) Adults don't always know best. Preschoolers use past reliability over age when learning new words. *Psychological Science*, 17, 757–758.
- Jaswal V.K., Croft A.C., Setia A.R., Cole C.A. (2010) Young children have a specific, highly robust bias to trust testimony. *Psychological Science*, 21(10), 1541-1547.
- Johnson M.H. (1994) Evidence against an eye direction detection module. *Current Psychology of Cognition*, 13, 630-637.
- Johnson M.H. (2001) Functional brain development in humans. Nature Reviews in Neuroscience, 2, 475-483.
- Johnson M.H. (2005) Subcortical face processing. *Nature Neuro-science Reviews*, 6, 766–77.
- Johnson M.H., Morton J. (1991a) CONSPEC and CONLERN: A two-process theory of infant face recognition. *Psychological Review*, 98, 164–181.
- Johnson M.H., Morton J. (1991b) Biology and cognitive development. The case of face recognition, Oxford, Blackwell.
- Johnson M.H., Farroni T. (2003) Perceiving and acting on eye gaze. In O. Pascalis, A. Slate (eds.) *Face processing in infancy and early childhood* (pp. 9602–9605). New York, NOVA Science Publisher.
- Kaminski J., Riedel J., Call J., Tomasello M. (2005) Domestic goats (*Capra hircus*) follow gaze direction and use some cues in an object choice task. *Animal Behavior*, 69(1), 11-18.
- Kelemen D. (1999) Function, goals and intention: children's tel-







- eological reasoning about objects. Trends in Cognitive Science, 3(12), 461-468.
- Kampe K.K.W., Frith C.D., Frith U. (2003) "Hey John": signals conveying communicative intention toward the self activate brain regions associated with "mentalizing" regardless of modality. Journal of Neuroscience, 23, 5258–5263.
- Kampis D. (2017) Mindreadears in the crib. Cognitive mechanism for representing others' mental states in human infants. PhD Doctoral Thesis, CEU Budapest.
- Kampis D., Somogyi E., Itakura, S., Király I. (2013) Do infants bind mental states to agents?. Cognition, 129, 232-240.
- Kampis D., Parise E., Csibra G., Kovács A.M. (2015) Neural signature for sustaining objects representations attributed to others in preverbal human infants. *Philosophical Transactions* of the Royal Society B, 282(1819), 20151683.
- Kampis D., Fogd D., Kovács A.M. (2017) Nonverbal components of Theory of Mind in typical and atypical development. Infant Behavior and Development, 48(Pt A), 54-62.
- Karthik S., Parise E., Liszkowsk U. (2019) Mu-desynchronization in response to the 'back-of-hand' gesture in social and non-social setting. BCCCD 2019, Budapest.
- Kaufman J., Csibra G., Johnson M.H (2003) Representing occluded objects in the human infant brain. *Proceedings of the* Royal Society B, 270(2), S140–S143.
- Keates J., Graham S.A. (2008) Category markers or attributes why do labels guide infants' inductive inferences? Psychological Science, 19, 1287-1293.
- Kinzler K.D., Dupoux E., Spelke E.S. (2007) The native language of social cognition. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 104, 12577–12580.
- Király I., Csibra G., Gergely G. (2013) Beyond rational imitation: learning arbitrary means actions from communicative demonstrations. Journal of Experimental Child Psychology, 116, 471-486.
- Király I., Olah K., Csibra G., Kovács M.A. (2018) Retrospective attribution of false beliefs in 3-year-old children. PNAS, DOI: 10.1073/pnas.1803505115, 1-6.
- Kline M.A. (2015) How to learn about teaching: An evolutionary framework for the study of teaching behavior in humans and other animals. Behavioral and Brain Sciences, 38, 1-71.
- Kline M.A., Boyd T., Henrich J. (2013) Teaching and the life history of cultural transmission in Fijian villages. Human nature, 24(4), 351-74.
- Knudsen B., Liszkowski U. (2012) 18-Month-Olds Predict spe-









- cific action mistakes through attribution of false belief, not ignorance, and intervene accordingly. *Infancy*, 17(6), 672–691.
- Kobayashi C., Glover G.H., Temple E. (2007) Children's and adults' neural bases of verbal and nonverbal 'theory of mind'. *Neuropsychologia*, 45(7), 1522-1532.
- Koenig M.A., Clément F., Harris P.L. (2004) Trust in testimony: Children's use of true and false statements. *Psychological Science*, 15, 694–698.
- Koenig M.A., Harris P.L. (2007) The basis of epistemic trust: reliable testimony or reliable sources?. *Episteme*, 4(3), 264-284.
- Koenig M.A., Cole C.A., Meyer M., Ridge K.E., Kushnir T., Gelman S.A. (2015) Reasoning about knowledge: Children's evaluations of generality and verifiability. *Cognitive Psychology*, 83, 22-39.
- Koós O., Gergely G. (2001) A contingency-based approach to the etiology of "disorganized" attachment: The "flickering switch" hypothesis. *Bulletin of the Menninger Clinic*, 65(3), 397–410.
- Kovács A.M. (2016) Belief Files in Theory of Mind Reasoning. *Review of Philosophy and Psychology*, 7(2), 509–527.
- Kovács A.M., Téglás E., Endress A.D. (2010) The social sense: susceptibility to others' beliefs in human infants and adults. *Science*, 330(6012), 1830-1834.
- Kovács A.M., Kühn S., Gergely G., Csibra G., Brass M. (2014a) Are All Beliefs Equal? Implicit Belief Attributions Recruiting Core Brain Regions of Theory of Mind. *PLoS One*, 9(9), e106558. DOI: 10.1371/journal.pone.0106558.
- Kovács A.M., Tauzin T., Téglás E., Gergely G., Csibra G. (2014b) Pointing as an epistemic request. *Infancy*, 19(6), 543–557.
- Kruger A.C., Tomasello M. (1996) Cultural learning and learning culture. In D.R. Olson, N. Torrance (eds), *Handbook of education and human development: New models of learning, teaching, and schooling* (pp. 369–387). Blackwell.
- Krupenyean C., Kano F., Hirata S., Call J., Tomasello M. (2016) Great apes anticipate that other individuals will act according to false beliefs. *Science*, 354(6308), 110-114.
- Kulke L., Reiß M., Krist H., Rakoczy H. (2017) How robust are anticipatory looking measures of Theory of Mind? Replication attempts across the life span. *Cognitive development* (in press), published on-line <a href="https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cogdev.2017.09.001">https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cogdev.2017.09.001</a>.
- Kulke L., Rakoczy H. (2018) Implicit Theory of Mind An overview of current replications and non-replications. *Data* in Brief, 16, 101-104.







- Kulke L., Duhn B., Schneider D., Rakoczy H. (2018) Is Implicit Theory of Mind a Real and Robust Phenomenon? Results From a Systematic Replication Study. *Psychological Science*,
- Kupán K. (2013) The role of human ostensive-communicative and referential cues on the social learning of human infants and dogs, PhD Thesis, ELTE Department of Ethology.
- Labinaz P. (2012) Paul Grice. Aphex, 6, 309-345.
- Lackey J. (2006) It Takes Two to Tango: Beyond Reductionism and Non-Reductionism in the Epistemology of Testimony. In J. Lackey, E. Sosa (eds.) *The epistemology of testimony* (pp. 160-189). Oxford, Oxford UP.
- Lakatos G., Soproni K., Doka A., Miklosi A. (2009) A comparative approach to dogs' (*Canis familiaris*) and human infants' comprehension of various forms of pointing gestures. *Animal Cognition*, 12(4), 621-631.
- Lai C., Altavilla D., Mazza M., Tambelli R., D'Argenzio M., Guadagno A., Giusti D., Aceto P., Cecchini M. (2015) Neural correlates of face recognition in the first hours of life. *38th European Conference on Visual Perception (ECVP) 2015* Liverpool, Perception, 44(S1), p. 96.
- Lancy D. F., Gaskins S., Bock, J. (eds) (2009) *The anthropology of learning in childhood*. Lanham, MD, Altamira Press.
- Landrum A.R., Eaves B.S., Shafto P. (2015) Learning to trust and trusting to learn: A theoretical framework. *Trends in Cognitive Science*, 19(3), 109-111.
- Landrum A.R., Pflaum A.D, Mills C.M. (2016) Inducing knowledgeability from niceness: Children use social features for making epistemic inferences. *Journal of Cognition and Development*, 17(5), 699-717.
- Lebel C., Walker L., Leemans A., Phillips L., Beaulieu C. (2008) Microstructural maturation of the human brain from childhood to adulthood. *Neuroimage*, 40(3), 1044-55.
- Lecce S., Bianco F., Demicheli P., Cavallini E. (2014) Training preschoolers on first-order false belief understanding: Transfer on advanced ToM skills and metamemory. *Child Development*, 85(6), 2404-2418.
- Legare C.H., Nielsen M. (2015) Imitation and innovation: The dual engines of cultural learning. *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, 19, 688–699.
- Legare C.H., Wen N.J., Herrmann P.A., Whitehouse H. (2015) Imitative flexibility and the development of cultural learning. *Cognition*, 142, 351–361.
- Legare C.H., Harris P. (2016) The ontogeny of cultural learning. *Child Development*, 87(3), 633–642.

295







- Lehrer K. (2006) Testimony and trustworthiness. In: Lackey J., Sosa E. (eds.), *The epistemology of testimony* (pp. 145-159). Oxford, Oxford UP.
- Leslie A.M. (1987) Pretence and representation: the origins of "theory of mind". *Psychological Review*, 94(4), 412-426.
- Leslie A.M. (1994) Pretending and believing: issues in the theory of ToMM. *Cognition*, 50, 211-238.
- Leslie A.M. (1994) ToMM, ToBy, and agency: core architecture and domain specificity. In L. Hirschfeld and S. Gelman (eds.), *Mapping the Mind: Domain Specificity in Cognition and Culture* (pp. 119–148), Cambridge University Press.
- Leslie A.M. (2005) Developmental parallels in understanding minds and bodies. *Trends in Cognitive Science*, 9(10), 459-462.
- Leslie A.M., Friedman O., German T.P. (2004) Core mechanisms in "theory of mind". *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, 8 (12), 528–533.
- Leslie A.M., German T.P., Polizzi P. (2005) Belief-desire reasoning as a process of selection. *Cognitive Psychology*, 50(1), 45-85.
- Leslie S.J., Khemlani S., Glucksberg S. (2011) Do all ducks lay eggs? The generic overgeneralization effect. *Journal of Memory and Language*, 65(1), 15-31.
- Liao Y., Acar Z.A. Makeig S., Deak G. (2015) EEG imaging of toddlers during dyadic turn-taking: Mu-rhythm modulation while producing or observing social actions. *NeuroImage*, 112, 52-60.
- Lillard A.S., Witherington D.C. (2004) Mothers' Behavior Modifications During Pretense and Their Possible Signal Value for Toddlers. *Developmental Psychology*, 40(1): 95–113.
- Lillard A.S. (2017) Why do the children (pretend) play? *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, (21)11, 826-834.
- Little E.E., Carver L.J., Legare C.H. (2016) Cultural Variation in Triadic Infant–Caregiver Object Exploration. *Child Devel-opment*, 87(4), 1130–1145.
- Liu D., Wellman H.M., Tardif T., Sabbagh M.A. (2008) Theory of mind development in Chinese children: A meta-analysis of false-belief understanding across cultures and languages. *Developmental Psychology*, 44(2), 523–531.
- Liu S., Spelke E.S. (2017) Six-month-old infants expect agents to minimize the cost of their actions. *Cognition*, 160, 35-42.
- Low J., Watts J. (2013) Attributing false beliefs about object identity reveals a signature blind spot in humans' efficient mind-reading system. *Psychological Science*, 24(3), 305-11.
- Lloyd-Fox S., Blasi A., Elwell, C.E. (2010) Illuminating the de-

A 2



- veloping brain: the past, present and future of functional near infrared spectroscopy. *Neuroscience Biobehavioral Review*, 34(3), 269–284.
- Lloyd-Fox S., Széplaki-Köllőd B.,Yin J., Csibra G. (2015) Are you talking to me? Neural activations in 6-month-old infants in response to being addressed during natural interactions. *Cortex*, 70, 35-48.
- Lohman H., Tomasello M., Meyer S. (2005) Linguistic communication and social understainding. In Astington J.W., Baird J., (eds), *Why language matters for theory of mind* (pp. 245-265), Oxford University Press. New edition (2012) Oxford Scholarship online. DOI: 10.1093/acprof:oso/9780195159912.003.0012.
- Longo M.R., Bertenthal B.I. (2006) Common coding of observation and execution of action in 9-month-old infants. *Infancγ*, 10, 43–59.
- Luo Y. (2011) Do 10-month-old infants understand others' false beliefs? *Cognition*, 121, 289-298.
- Luo Y., Baillargeon R. (2005) Can a self-propelled box have a goal? Psychological reasoning in 5-month-old infants. *Psychological Science*, 16, 601–608.
- Lyons D.E., Damrosch D.H., Lin J.K., Macris D.M., Keil F.C. (2011) The scope and limits of overimitation in the transmission of artefact culture. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B*, 366, 1158–1167.
- Mandler J.M. (2003) Conceptual Categorization. In Rakison D.H., Oakes L.M. (eds.), *Early Category and Concept Development. Making sense of blooming buzzing confusion* (pp. 103-131). Oxford, Oxford UP.
- Mameli M. (2001) Mindreading, mindshaping, and evolution. *Biology and Philosophy*, 16, 597–628.
- Mandel D.R., Jusczyk P.W., Pisoni D.B. (1995) Infants' recognition of the sound patterns of their own names. *Psychological Science*, 6, 314–317.
- Mandler J.M. (2000) Perceptual and conceptual processes in infancy. *Journal of Cognition and Development*, 1, 3-36.
- Marchetti A., Sangiuliano Intra F. (2015) Mentalizzazione e tempo. La comprensione della mente attraverso le età e le relazioni. *Rivista internazionale di filosofia e psicologia*, 6(2), 198-211.
- Margolis E., Laurence S. (2005/2011) Concepts. In: Zalta E.N. (ed.), *The Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy*. https://plato.stanford.edu/archives/spr2014/entries/concepts.
- Marno H., Farroni T., Dos Santos Y.V., Ekramnia M., Nespor

aА







- M., Mehler J. (2015) Can you see what I am talking about? Human speech triggers referential expectation in four-month-old infants, *Scientific Report*, 5(13594), 1-10.
- Marraffa M., Meini C. (2005) La mente sociale. Le basi cognitive della comunicazione, Roma, Laterza.
- Marraffa M., Meini C. (2015) La priorità della mentalizzazione in terza persona: implicazioni per la teoria dell'attaccamento. *Attaccamento e sistemi complessi*, 2(1), 63-84.
- Marraffa M., Meini C. (2016) Lidentità personale, Roma, Carocci.
- Marraffa M., Meini C. (2019) Forms of vitality revisited: The construction of an affective bodily self. *Theory & Psychology*, 29(1) 27-45.
- Marraffa M., Viola M. (2017) Quale mappa per il dominio delle emozioni? *Sistemi intelligenti*, 29(1), 85-108.
- Marshall P.J., Meltzoff A.N. (2014) Neural mirroring systems: Exploring the EEG mu rhythm in human infancy. *Developmental Cognitive Neuroscience*, 1(2), 110-123.
- Marshall P.J., Meltzoff A.N. (2014) Neural mirroring mechanism and imitation in human infants. *Philosophical Transaction of the Royal Society B*, 369(1644), 1-11.
- Marshall-Pescini S., Passalacqua C., Valsecchi P., Prato-Previde E. (2010) Comment on "Differential Sensitivity to Human Communication in Dogs, Wolves, and Human Infants". Science, 329(142), 142-c.
- Martin A., Onishi K.H., Vouloumanos A. (2012) Understanding the abstract role of speech in communication at 12 months. *Cognition*, 123(1), 50–60.
- Mascaro O., Sperber D. (2009) The moral, epistemic, and mindreading components of children's vigilance towards deception. *Cognition*, 112, 367–80.
- Mascaro O., Morin O., Sperber D. (2017) Optimistic expectations about communication explain children's difficulties in hiding, lying, and mistrusting liars. *Journal of Child Language*, 44(5), 1041-1064.
- Mascaro O., Sperber D. (2019) The pragmatic role of trust in youngchildren's interpretation of unfamiliar signals. *PLoS ONE*, 14 (10), e0224648.
- Mattos O., Hinzen W. (2015) The linguistic root of natural pedagogy. *Frontiers in Psychology*, 6(1424), 1-12.
- Mazzarella D. (2016) Pragmatics, Modularity, and Epistemic Vigilance. *Argumenta*, 1(2), 181-193.
- McDowell J. (2010) What is the content of an intention in ac-



- tion?. Ratio, XXIII, 415-432. journal homepage: http://www.elsevier.com/locate/dcn
- Medin D.L., Ortnoy A. (1989) Psychological essentialism. In: Vosnadiou S., Ortony A. (eds.) *Similarity and Analogical Reasoning* (pp. 179-195). Cambridge, Cambridge UP.
- Meinhardt J., Sodian B., Thoermer C., Döhnel K., Sommer M.(2011) True- and false-belief reasoning in children and adults: An event-related potential study of theory of mind. *Developmental Cognitive Neuroscience*, 1, 67-76.
- Meini C. (2016) La natura del senso comune in psicologia. In: Lavazza A., M. Marraffa M. (eds.) *La Guerra dei mondi. Scienza e senso comune* (pp. 183-202). Torino, Codice edizioni.
- Meini C. (2017) Guardarsi dentro. Il ruolo della relazione nella formazione della coscienza introspettiva. *Sistemi intelligenti*, 29(1), 109-128.
- Meini C., Paternoster A. (2012) Mirror neurons as a conceptual mechanism? *Mind & Society*, 11(2), 183-201.
- Meltzoff, A.N. (1988) Infant imitation after a 1-week delay: Long term memory for novel acts and multiple stimuli. *Developmental Psychology*, 24, 470-476.
- Meltzoff A.N. (1999) Origins of theory of mind, cognition and communication. *Journal of Communication Disorders*, 32, 251–269.
- Meltzoff A. N. (2002) Imitation as a Mechanism of Social Cognition: Origins of Empathy, Theory of Mind, and the Representation of Action. In: Goswami U. (ed.), *The Wiley-Blackwell Handbook of Childhood Cognitive Development* (pp. 6.25). Oxford, Wiley-Blackwell.
- Meltzoff A. N. (2005) Imitation and other minds: The like-me hypothesis. In: Hurley S., Chater N. (eds.), *Perspectives on imitation: From neuroscience to social science*, Cambridge, MIT Press, 55-77.
- Meltzoff A.N. (2007a) 'Like me': a foundation for social cognition. *Developmental Science*, 10(1), 126-132.
- Meltzoff A.N. (2007b) The 'like me' framework for recognizing and becoming an intentional agent. *Acta Psychologica*, 124(1), 26–43.
- Mercier H., Sperber D. (2011) Why do humans reason? Arguments for an argumentative theory. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences*, 35, 57–74.
- Michael J., Christensen W. (2015) Flexible goal attribution in early mindreading. *Psychological Review*, 123(2), 219-227.
- Michael J. (2015) Putting unicepts to work: a teleosemantic per-

.

299







- spective on the infant mindreading puzzle. Synthese. DOI: 10.1007/s11229-015-0850-x.
- Michaelian K. (2010) In defence of gullibility: the epistemology of testimony and the psychology of deception detection. Synthese, 176, 399-427.
- Michaelian K. (2012a) Metacognition and endorsement. Mind & Language, 27(3), 284-307.
- Michaelian K. (2012b) (Social) Metacognition and (Self-)Trust. Review of Philosophy and Psychology, 3,481-514.
- Mikhalevich I., Powell R., Logan C. (2017) Is behavioural flexibility evidence of cognitive complexity? How evolution can inform comparative cognition. *Interface Focus*, 7(3): 20160121.
- Millikan R.G. (1984) Language, thought, and other biological categories, Cambridge, MIT Press.
- Millikan R.G. (2000) On clear and confused ideas. An essay about substance concepts. Cambridge, Cambridge UP.
- Millikan R. (2013) An epistemology for phenomenology? In: Brown R. (ed.), Consciousness inside and out: Phenomenology, neuroscience, and the nature of experience. Springer's series Studies in brain and mind, 6 (pp. 13–26). Netherlands, Springer.
- Moll H. (2017) The Transformative Cultural Intelligence Hypothesis: Evidence from Young Children's Problem-Solving. Review of Philosophy and Psychology, 1-15. (published on line)
- Montgomery D.E. (2005) The Developmental Origins of Meaning for Mental Terms. In Astington J.W., Baird J., (eds) Why language matters for theory of mind (pp. 106-122), Oxford UP. New edition (2012) Oxford Scholarship online. DOI:10.1093/ acprof:oso/9780195159912.003.0006
- Moore C., Dunham P.J. (Eds.) (1995) Joint Attention. Its origins and role in development. Hillsdale, Lawrence Erlbaum.
- Moore R. (2013) Social learning and teaching in chimpanzees. Biology and Philosophy, 28 (6), 879-901.
- Moore R. (2014) The ontogenetic constraints on Grice's theory of communication. In Matthews D. (ed) Pragmatic development in first language acquisition (pp. 87-104). Amsterdam, John Benjamins publishing company.
- Moore R. (2016a) Pedagogy and social learning in human development. In Kiverstein J. (ed.) The Routledge Handbook of Philosophy of the Social Mind (pp. 35-52). London, Routledge.
- Moore R. (2016b) Gricean communication and cognitive development. The Philosophical Quarterly, 67(267), 303–326.
- Moore R. (in press) [Non-Natural Pedagogy] Pedagogy and so-





- cial learning in human development. In Julian Kiverstein (ed.) The Routledge Handbook of Philosophy of the Social Mind.
- Moses L., Baldwin D., Rosicky J., Tidball G. (2001) Referential understanding in the emotions domain at twelve and eighteen months. Child Development, 72, 718–735.
- Möttönen R., Farmer H., Watkins K.E. (2016) Neural basis of understanding communicative actions: Changes associated with knowing the actor's intention and the meanings of the actions. Neuropsychologia, 81, 230-237.
- Mumme D.L., Fernald A. (2003) The infant as onlooker: Learning from emotional reactions observed in a television scenario. Child Development, 74(1), 221–237.
- Murray L., Trevarthen C. (1985) Emotion regulation of interactions between two-month-olds and their mother. In: Field T.M., Fox N.A. (eds.) Social perception in infants (pp. 177-198). Norwood, Ablex.
- Murray L., De Pascalis L., Bozicevic L., Hawkins L., Sclafani V., Ferrari P.F. (2016) The functional architecture of mother-infant communication, and the development of infant social expressiveness in the first two months. Scientific Reports, 6, 1-9. DOI: 10.1038/srep39019.
- Nagy E. (2008) Innate intersubjectivity: Newborns' sensitivity to communication disturbance. Developmental Psychology, 44, 1779–1784.
- Nakao H., Andrews K. (2014) Ready to teach or ready to learn: A critique of the natural pedagogy theory. Review of Philosophy and Psychology, 5(4), 465-483.
- Nelson C.A., Snyder K. (2005) The segregation of face and object processing in development: A model system of categorization?. In Gershkoff-Stowe L., Rakison D. (eds.), Building object categories in developmental time (pp. 1-31). Lawrence Er-
- Nielsen M. (2013) Young children's imitative and innovative behaviour on the floating object task. Infant and Child Development, 22(1), 44-52.
- Nielsen M., Tomaselli K. (2010) Overimitation in Kalahari bushman children and the origins of human cultural cognition. Psychological Science, 21, 729–736.
- Oktay-Gür N., Schulz A., Rakoczy H. (2018) Children exhibit different performance patterns in explicit and implicit theory of mind tasks. Cognition, 173, 60-74.
- Onishi K.H., Baillargeon R. (2005) Do 15-month-olds understand false beliefs? *Science*, 308, 255-258.
- Onishi K.H., Baillargeon R., Leslie A. M. (2007) 15-Month-old









- infants detect violations in pretend scenarios. *Acta Psychologica*, 124(1), 106–128.
- Origgi G. (2004) Is trust an epistemological notion? *Episteme*, 1(1), 61-72.
- Over H., Carpenter M. (2012) Putting the social into social learning: explaining both selectivity and fidelity in children's copying behaviour. *Journal of comparative psychology*, 126(2), 182-92.
- Over H., Carpenter M. (2013) The social side of imitation. Child Development Perspectives, 7, 6-11.
- Pagin P. (2013) The cognitive significance of Mental Files. *Disputatio*, 5(36), 133-145.
- Palmquist C.M., Jaswal V.K. (2015) Preschoolers' inferences about pointers and labelers: The modality matters. *Cognitive Development*, 15, 178-185.
- Palmquist C.M., Jaswal V.K., Rutherford A. (2016) Success inhibits preschoolers' ability to establish selective trust. *Journal of Experimental Child Psychology*, 152, 192-204.
- Pannu J.K., Kaszniak A.W. (2005) Metamemory experiments in neurological populations: A review. *Neuropsychology Review*, 15(3), 105-130.
- Panksepp J. (1998) Affective Neuroscience. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Parise E., Reid V.M., Stets M., Striano T. (2008) Direct eye contact influences the neural processing of objects in 5-month-old infants. *Social Neuroscience*, 3(2), 141-150.
- Parise E., Friederici A.D., Striano T. (2010) "Did you call me?" 5-month-old infants own name guides their attention. *PLoS One*, 5, e14208.
- Parise E., Csibra G. (2013) Neural responses to multimodal ostensive signals in 5-monthold infants. *PloS one*, 8, e72360.
- Pascalis O., de Schonen S., Morton J. (1995) Mother's face recognition by neonates: A replication and an extension. *Infant Behavior and Development*, 18, 79–85.
- Paulus M., Hunnius S., Vissers M. Bekkering H. (2011a) Imitation in infancy: rational or motor resonance? *Child Development*, 82(4), 1047–1057.
- Paulus M., Hunnius S., Vissers M., Bekkering H. (2011b) Bridging the gap between the other and me: The functional role of motor resonance and action effects in infants' imitation. *Developmental Science*, 14, 901–910.
- Pellegrini A.D., Smith P.K. (2004) The Nature of Play: Great Apes and Humans. New York, Guilford Press.

302



- Pepperberg I.M. (2002) The Alex Studies: Cognitive and Communicative Abilities of Grey Parrots. Harvard University Press.
- Perconti P. (2011) Coscienza. Bologna, il Mulino.
- Perconti P. (2015) La prova del budino. Il senso comune e la nuova scienza della mente. Milano, Mondadori.
- Perconti P. (2017) Filosofia della mente. Bologna, il Mulino.
- Perner J. (1991) Understanding the representational mind, Cambridge, MIT Press.
- Perner J., Ruffman T. (2005) Infants' insight into the mind: How deep?. *Science*, 308, 214-216.
- Perner J., Roessler J. (2012) From infants' to children's appreciation of belief. *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, 16(10), 519-525.
- Perner J., Huemer M., Leahy B. (2015) Mental files and belief: A cognitive theory of how children represent belief and its intensionality. *Cognition*, 145, 77-88.
- Perner J., Leahy B. (2016) Mental Files in Development: Dual Naming, False Belief, Identity and Intensionality. *Review of Philosophy and Psychology*, 7 (2), 491-508.
- Pesch A., Suárez S., Koenig M.A. (2018) Trusting others: shared reality in testimonial learning. *Current Opinion in Psychology*, 23, 38-41.
- Peterson C.C., Wellman H.M., Liu D. (2005) Steps in theory-of-mind development for children with deafness or autism. *Child Development*, 76(2), 502-517.
- Peterson C.C. (2009) Development of social-cognitive and communication skills in children born deaf. *Scandinavian Journal of Psychology*, 50(5), 475–83.
- Phillips J., Ong D.C., Surtees A.D.R., Xin Y., Williams S., Saxe R., Frank M.C. (2015) New look at automatic Theory of Mind: Reconsidering Kovács, Téglás, and Endress (2010). *Psychological Science*. Published on-line. DOI: 10.1177/0956797614558717.
- Piaget J. (1954) The Construction of Reality in the Child. New York, Basic Books.
- Pineda J.A. (2005) The functional significance of mu rhythms: translating "seeing" and "hearing" into "doing". *Brain Research Review*, 50, 57–68.
- Pineda J.A., Hecht E. (2009) Mirroring and mu rhythm involvement in social cognition: Are there dissociable subcomponents of theory of mind?. *Biological Psychology*, 80(3), 306-314.
- Pinkham A.M., Jaswal V.K. (2011) Watch and learn? Infants privilege efficiency over pedagogy during imitative learning. *Infancy*, 16(5), 535–544.

303







- Pomiechowska B., Csibra G. (2017) Motor activation during action perception depends on action interpretation. *Neuropsychologia*, 1-28. DOI: 10.1016/j.neuropsychologia.2017.01.032.
- Pomiechowska B., Brody G., Teglas E., Kovács A.M. (2019) Twelve-month-olds use the principle of compositionality to combine newly learnt quantity labels with familiar kind labels, Poster for BCCCD19 Conference, Budapest (Available complete *Pro*gram, pp. 46-47).
- Poulin-Dubois D., Brooker I., Polonia A. (2011) Infants prefer to imitate a reliable person. *Infant Behavior Development*, 34, 303–309.
- Poulin-Dubois D., Brosseau-Liard P. (2016) The developmental origins of selective social learning. *Current Directions in Psychological Science*, 25(1), 60-64.
- Powell L.J., Hobbes K., Bardis A., Carey S., Saxe R. (2017) Replications of implicit theory of mind tasks with varying representational demands. *Cognitive Development*, published on line http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.cogdev.2017.10.004.
- Prasada S. (2000). Acquiring generic knowledge. *Trends in Cognitive Science*, 4, 66–72.
- Premack D. (1990) The infant's theory of self-propelled objects. *Cognition*, 36, 1–16.
- Premack D., Woodruff G. (1978) Does the chimpanzee have a "Theory of mind"?. *Behavioral and Brain Science*, 4, 515-526.
- Premack D., Premack, A.J. (1995) Intention as psychological cause. In: Sperber D., Premack D., Premack A.J. (eds.) Causal cognition: A Multidisciplinary debate (pp. 185–199). Clarendon Press.
- Priewasser B., Rafetseder E., Gargitter C., Perner J. (2017) Helping as an early indicator of a theory of mind: Mentalism or teleology? *Cognitive Development*,
- http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.cogdev.2017.08.002 R
- Priewasser B., Schweller K., Fowles F., Perner J. (2019) Max in cahoots with the Duplo girl: robust false belief test performance despite different task demands. *Poster in BCCCD 2019*, Budapest.
- Prinz W. (2006) What re-enactment learns us. *Cortex*, 42, 515-517.
- Rakoczy H. (2012) Do infants have a theory of mind? *British Journal of Developmental Psychology*, 30(1), 59–74.
- Rakoczy H., Bergfeld D., Schwarz I., Fizke E. (2015) Explicit theory of mind is even more unified than previously assumed: Belief ascription and understanding aspectuality





- emerge together in development. Child Development, 86(2), 486-502.
- Raihani N.J., Ridley A.R. (2008) Experimental evidence for teaching in wild pied babblers. *Animal behavior*, 74, 1303-1309.
- Range F., Virnayi Z., Huber L. (2007). Selective imitation in domestic dogs. *Current Biology*, 17, 868–872.
- Rayson H., Bonaiuto J.J., Ferrari P.F., Murray L. (2016) Mu desynchronization during observation and execution of facial expressions in 30-month-old children. *Developmental Cognitive Neuroscience*, 19, 279-287.
- Recanati F. (1997) Can we believe what we do not understand? *Mind & Language*, 12, 84–100.
- Recanati F. (2011) Mental files and identity. *Anne Reboul. Philosophical Papers Dedicated to Kevin Mulligan*, University of Geneva, electronic publication, 1-26.
- Recanati F. (2012) Mental files, Oxford, Oxford UP.
- Redcay E., Saxe R. (2013) Do you see what I see? The neural bases of joint attention. In J. Metcalfe, H. S. Terrace (eds.) *Agency and Joint Attention*. Oxford scholarship. DOI:10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199988341.003.0014.
- Reid T. (1764/1997) An inquiry into the human mind on the principles of common sense. In Brookes D.R. (ed.), University Park, Pennsylvania State UP.
- Reid T. (1788/1983) Essay on the intellectual powers of man. In Beanblossom R., Lehrer R. (eds) Thomas Reid's Inquiry and Essays. Indianapolis, Hackett.
- Reid V.M., Striano T. (2005) Adult gaze influences infant attention and object processing: Implications for cognitive neuroscience. *European Journal of Neuroscience*, 21, 1763-1766.
- Repacholi B.M. (1998) Infants' use of attentional cues to identify the referent of another person's emotional expression. *Developmental Psychology*, 34, 1017–1025.
- Repacholi B.M., Gopnik A. (1997) Early reasoning about desires: Evidence from 14- and 18months-olds. *Developmental Psychology*, 33(1), 12-21.
- Richardson H., Lisandrelli G., Riobueno-Naylor A., Saxe R. (2018) Development of the social brain from age three to twelve years. *Nature communication*, 9(1027). DOI: 10.1038/s41467-018-03399-2.
- Rizzolatti G., Fogassi L., Gallese V. (2001) Neurophysiological mechanisms underlying the understanding and imitation of action. *Nature Review Neuroscience*, 2, 661–670.

305







- Rizzolatti G., Craighero L. (2004) The mirror-neuron system. Annual Review Neuroscience, 27, 169-192.
- Rizzolatti G., Fogassi L. (2014) The mirror mechanism: recent findings and perspectives. Philosophical Transaction of the Royal Society B, 369(1644), 1-4.
- Ronfard S., Bartz D.T., Cheng L., Chen X., Harris P.L. (2018) Children's developing ideas about knowledge and its acquisition. Advances in Child Development, (in press) available on-line https://doi.org/10.1016/bs.acdb.2017.10.005
- Rubio-Fernández P. Geurts B. (2013) How to pass the false-belief task before your fourth birthday. Psychological Science, 24(1), 27-33.
- Rupert R. (2008) Causal theories of mental content. *Philosophy* Compass, 3(2), 353-380.
- Russell J.A. (2003), Core affect and the psychological construction of emotion. Psychological review, 110(1), 145-172.
- Sabbagh M.A., Xu F., Carlson S.M., Moses L.J., Lee K. (2006) The development of executive functioning and theory of mind. A comparison of Chinese and U.S. preschoolers. Psychological Science, 17(1):74-81.
- Sabbagh M.A., Bowman L.C., Evraire L.E., Ito J.M. (2009) Neurodevelopmental correlates of theory of mind in preschool children. Child Development, 80(4), 1147-62.
- Safina C. (2015) Beyond words. What animals think and feel. London, MacMillan.
- Sage K.D., Baldwin D. (2010) Social gating and pedagogy: Mechanisms for learning and implications for robotics. Neural Networks, 23, 1091-1098.
- Sage K.D., Baldwin D. (2011) Disentangling the social and the pedagogical in infants' learning about tool-uses. Social Development, 20(4), 825-844.
- Sage K.D., Baldwin D. (2012) Exploring natural pedagogy in play with preschoolers: Cues parents use and relations among them. Education Research and Perspectives, 39, 153-181.
- Samson D., Apperly, I.A., Braithwaite J.J., Andrews B.J., Bodley Scott S.E. (2010). Seeing it their way: Evidence for rapid and involuntary computation of what other people see. *Journal of* Experimental Psychology: Human Perception and Performance, 36, 1255-1266.
- Sartori L., Betti S., Castiello U. (2013) When mirroring is not enough: that is, when only a complementary action will do (the trick). *Neuroreport*, 24, 601-604.
- Saxe R., Wexler A. (2005) Making sense of another mind: the

306





- role of the right temporo-parietal junction. *Neuropsychologia*, 43(10), 1391-1399.
- Scarantino A. (2012) Discrete emotions: From folk psychology to causal mechanisms. In: P. Zachar P., Ellis R. (eds.), Categorical and Dimensional Models of Affect: A seminar on the theories of Panksepp and Russell (pp. 135-154). Amsterdam, John Benjamins.
- Scarantino A. (2015) Basic emotions, psychological construction, and the problem of variability. In: Barrett L.F., Russell J.A. (eds.), *The Psychological Construction of Emotion* (pp. 334-76). New York, Guilford Press.
- Scarantino A., Griffiths P. (2011) Don't give up on basic emotions. *Emotion Review*, 3(4), 444-454.
- Scheel M.H., Shaw H.L., Allen Gardner R. (2015) More examples of chimpanzees teaching. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences*, 38, 44.
- Schmidt M.F.H., Rakoczy H., Tomasello M. (2011) Young children attribute normativity to novel actions without pedagogy or normative language. *Developmental Science*, 14(3), 530-539.
- Scholl B.J., Leslie A.M. (1999) Modularity, Development and Theory of Mind. *Mind & Language*, 14(1), 131-153.
- Schwier C., van Maanen C., Carpenter M., Tomasello M. (2006) Rational imitation in 12-month-old infants. *Infants*, 10(3), 303–311.
- Schwitzgebel E. (2015) Belief. In Zalta E.N. (ed.) *The Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy* (https://plato.stanford.edu/archives/sum2015/entries/belief).
- Scott R.M. (2017) Surprise! 20-month-old infants understand the emotional consequences of false beliefs. *Cognition*, 159, 33-47.
- Scott L.S., Nelson C.A. (2004) The developmental neurobiology of face processing. In J.M. Oldman, M.B. Riba (Eds.), *Review of psychiatry series*, vol. 23 (pp. 29-68). American Psychiatric Publishing, Inc.
- Scott R.M., Baillargeon R. (2009) Which penguin is this? Attributing false beliefs about object identity at 18 months. *Child Development*, 80, 1172–1196.
- Scott R.M., Baillargeon R., Song H., Leslie A.M. (2010) Attributing false beliefs about non-obvious properties at 18 months. *Cognitive Psychology*, 61, 366–395.
- Scott R.M., He Z., Baillargeon R., Cummins D. (2012) False-belief understanding in 2.5-year-olds: evidence from two novel verbal spontaneous-response tasks. *Developmental Science*, 15(2), 181-193.





- Scott R.M., Baillargeon R. (2013) Do infants really expect agents to act efficiently? A critical test of the Rationality Principle. Psychological Science, 24(4), 466-474.
- Scott R.M., Richman J.C., Baillargeon R. (2015) Infants understand deceptive intentions to implant false beliefs about identity: New evidence for early mentalistic reasoning. Cognitive Psychology, 82, 32–56.
- Scott-Phillips T.C., Sperber D. (2015) The mutual relevance of teaching and cultural attraction. Behavioral and Brain Science, 38, 44-45.
- Senju A., Johnson M.H., Csibra G. (2006) The development and neural basis of referential gaze perception. Social Neuroscience, 1(3-4), 220-234.
- Senju A., Csibra G. (2006) Gaze following in human infants depends on communicative signals. Current Biology, 18, 668-671.
- Senju A., Csibra G., Johnson M.H. (2008) Understanding the referential nature of looking: Infant's preference for object-direct gaze. Cognition, 108, 303-319.
- Senju, A., and Johnson, M. H. (2009). The eye contact effect: mechanisms and development. Trends in Cognitive Scence, 13(3), 127–134.
- Senju A, Southgate V, Miura Y, Matsui T, Hasegawa T, Tojo Y, Osanai H, Csibra G. (2010) Absence of spontaneous action anticipation by false belief attribution in children with autism spectrum disorder. Developmental Psychopathology, 22(2), 353-360.
- Senju A., Southgate V., Snape C., Leonard M., Csibra G. (2011) Do 18-months-olds really attribute mental states to others? A critical test. Psychological Science, 22(3), 878-880.
- Shafto P., Goodman N. (2008) Teaching games: Statistical sampling assumptions for pedagogical situations. Proceedings of the 30th annual conference of the Cognitive Science Society.
- Shneidman L., Woodward A.L. (2015) Are Child-Directed Interactions the Cradle of Social Learning?. Psychological Bulletin, 142(1), 1-17.
- Shneidman L. Gaskins S., Woodward A.L. (2015) Child-directed teaching and social learning at 18 months of age: evidence from Yucatec Mayan and US infants. Developmental Science, 19(3), 372-381.
- Shneidman L., Gweon H., Sculz L.E., Woodward A.L. (2016) Learning from others and spontaneous exploration: A cross-cultural investigation. Child Development, 87(3), 723-735.







- Simpson E.A., Murray L., Paukner A., Ferrari P.F. (2014) The mirror neuron system as revealed through neonatal imitation: presence from birth, predictive power and evidence of plasticity. Philosophical Transaction of the Royal Society B, 369(1644), 1-12.
- Sinclair R. (2005) The philosophical significance of triangulation: Locating Davidson's non-reductive naturalism. Metaphilosophy, 36, 708–27.
- Sinigaglia C. (2010) Mirroring and understanding action. In: Suárez M., Dorato M., Rédei M. (eds.) EPSA Philosophical Issues in the Sciences ((pp. 227-238), Dordrecht, Springer.
- Sinigaglia C., Rizzolatti G. (2011) Through the looking glass: Self and others. Consciousness and cognition, 20(1), 64-74.
- Sinigaglia C., Butterfill S.A. (2015) On a puzzle about relations between thought, experience and the motoric. Synthese, DOI 10.1007/s11229-015-0672-x.
- Sobel D., Sommerville J. (2009) Rationales in children's causal learning from others' actions. Cognitive Development, 24(1), 70-79.
- Sommer M., Döhnel K., Sodian B., Meinhardt J., Thoermer C.; Hajak G. (2007) Neural correlates of true and false belief reasoning. *Neuroimage*, 35(3), 1378–1384.
- Song H., Onishi K., Baillargeon R., Fisher C. (2008) Can an actor's false belief be corrected by an appropriate communication? Psychological reasoning in 18.5-month-old infants. Cognition, 109(3), 295–315.
- Song H., Baillargeon R. (2008) Infants' reasoning about others' false perceptions. Developmental Psychology, 44(6), 1789–1795.
- Southgate V. (2013) Early manifestations of mindreading. In: S. Baron-Cohen, M. Lombardo, H. Tager-Flusberg, *Under*standing Other Minds: Perspectives from developmental social neuroscience, Oxford, Oxford Scholarship Online. My quotations refer to the online version available. DOI:10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199692972.003.0001
- Southgate V., Senju A., Csibra G. (2007) Action anticipation through attribution of false belief by 2-year-olds. Psychological Science, 18(7), 587–592.
- Southgate V., Johnson M.H., Csibra G. (2008) Infants attribute goals even to biomechanically impossible actions. Cognition, 107(3), 1059-1069.
- Southgate V., Johnson M.H., Tamsin Osborne T., Csibra G. (2009) Predictive motor activation during action observation in human infants. Biology Letters. Animal Behavior, 5(6), 769–772.

309









- Southgate V., Chevallier C., Csibra G. (2010a) Sensitivity to communicative relevance tells young children what to imitate. Developmental Science, 12(6), 1013–1019.
- Southgate V., Chevallier C., Csibra G. (2010b) Seventeen-month-olds appeal to false beliefs to interpret others' referential communication. Developmental Science, 13(6), 907– 912.
- Southgate V., Begus K. (2013) Motor activation during the prediction of nonexecutable actions in infants. Psychological Science, 24(6), 828-835.
- Southgate V., Begus K., Lloyd-Fox S., di Gangi V., Hamilton A. (2014) Goal representation in the infant brain. Neuroimage, 85, 294-301.
- Southgate V., Vernetti A. (2014) Belief-based action prediction in preverbal infants. Cognition. 130(1), 1-10.
- Spaulding S. (2013) Commentary on 'How to construct a minimal theory of mind'.
- http://philosophyofbrains.com/2013/11/11/symposium-on-butterfill-and-apperlys-how-to-construct-a-minimal-theory-ofmind-mind-language-28-5-606-63.aspx
- Sperber D. (1997) Intuitive and reflective beliefs. Mind and Language, 12, 67–83.
- Sperber D. (2000) Metarepresentations in an evolutionary perspective. In: Sperber D. (ed) Metarepresentations: A Multidisciplinary Perspective (pp. 117-137). Oxford UP.
- Sperber D. (2001) An evolutionary perspective on testimony and argumentation. *Philosophical Topics*, 29, 401–413.
- Sperber D. (2005) Modularity and relevance. How can a massively modular mind be flexible and context sensitive? In: Carruthers P., Laurence S., Stich S. (eds). *The innate mind: vol.* 1: Structure and Content (pp. 53-68). Oxford: Oxford UP.
- Sperber D., Wilson D. (1986/1995) Relevance: Communication and Cognition, Second edition, Oxford, Blackwell.
- Sperber D., Wilson D. (2002) Pragmatics, Modularity and Mind-reading. Mind & Language, 17, 3-23.
- Sperber D., Hirschfeld L. (2004) The cognitive foundations of cultural stability and diversity. Trends in Cognitive Sciences, 8(1), 40-46.
- Sperber D., Clément F., Heintz C., Mascaro O., Mercier H., Origgi G., Wilson D. (2010) Epistemic vigilance. Mind & Language, 25(4), 359–393.
- Sprung M., Perner J., Mitchell P. (2007) Opacity and embedded



- perspectives: Object identity and object properties. *Mind & Language*, 22, 215-245.
- Stalnaker R. (2002) Common ground. *Linguistics and Philosophy*, 25, 701-21.
- Stanley J., Williamson T. (2001). Knowing How. *Journal of Philosophy*, 98(8), 411–444.
- Steglich-Petersen A., Michael J. (2015) Why desire reasoning is developmentally prior to belief reasoning. *Mind & Language*, 30(5), 526-549.
- Stephens E.C., Koenig M.A. (2015) Varieties of testimony: Children's selective learning in semantic versus episodic domains. *Cognition*, 137, 182-188.
- Sterelny K. (1991) *The Representational Theory of Mind. An Introduction*, Cambridge, Basil Blackwell.
- Sterelny K. (2012) The evolved apprentice. How evolution makes human unique, Cambridge, MIT PRess
- Stich S. (1978) Beliefs and subdoxastic states. *Philosophy of Science*, 45, 499–518.
- Strauss S., Ziv M. (2012) Teaching is a natural cognitive ability among humans. *Mind, Brain and Education*, 6(4), 186-196.
- Striano T., Stahl D. (2005) Sensitivity to triadic attention in early infancy. *Developmental Science*, 8, 333-343.
- Striano T., Chen X., Cleveland A., Bradshaw S. (2006a) Joint attention social cues influence infant learning. *European Journal of Developmental Psychology*, 3(3), 289-299.
- Striano, T., Reid, V.M., Hoehl S. (2006b) Neural mechanisms of joint attention in infancy. *European Journal of Neuroscience*, 23, 2819-2823.
- Surian L., Caldi S., Sperber D. (2007) Attribution of beliefs by 13-month-old infants. *Psychological Science*, 18(7), 580-586.
- Surtees A., Apperly I.A., Samson D. (2013) Similarities and differences in visual and spatial perspective-taking processes. *Cognition*, 129, 426–438.
- Szufnarowska J., Rohlfing K.J., Fawcett C., Gredeba G. (2014) Is ostension any more than attention? *Scientific Reports*, 4:5304. DOI:10.1038/srep05304.
- Tanone D., Csibra G. (2015) Learning in and about opaque worlds. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences*, 38, 49-50.
- Tauzin T. (2017) The comparative investigation of the pedagogical stance. The role of ostensive-communicative cues in social learning in dogs and human infants. PhD Doctoral Thesis, University of Technology and Economics PhD School in Psychology Cognitive Science, Budapest.

aA









- Tauzin T., Gergely G. (2018) Communicative mind-reading in preverbal infants. *Scientific Reports*, 8(9534), 1-9.
- Thompson J.R. (2014) Meaning and Mindreading. *Mind & Language*, 29(2), 167-200.
- Thornton A., Raihani N.J., Radford A.N. (2007) Teaching in the wild: some clarification. *Trends in cognitive science*, 11(7), 272-273.
- Thornton A., Raihani N.J. (2008) The evolution of teaching. *Animal Behaviour*, 75, 1823-1836.
- Thornton A., McAuliffe K. (2012) Teaching can teach us a lot. *Animal Behaviour*, 83(4), e6–e9.
- Tirassa M., Bosco F.M., Colle L. (2006) Rethinking the ontogeny of mindreading. *Consciousness & Cognition*, 15(1), 197-217.
- Tomasello M. (1995) Joint attention as social cognition. In C. Moore, P. Dunham (Eds.), *Joint attention: Its origin and role in development* (pp. 103-130). Hillsdale, Lawrence Erlbaum.
- Tomasello, M. (1996). Do apes ape? In C. M. Heyes, B.G. Galef (eds.), *Social Learning in Animals: The Roots of Culture* (pp. 319-346). New York, Academic Press
- Tomasello, M. (1999) *The cultural origins of human cognition*. Harvard University Press.
- Tomasello M. (2008) Origins of human communication. Cambridge, MIT Press.
- Tomasello M. (2016) Cultural learning redux. *Child Development*, 87(3), 643–653.
- Tomasello M., Kruger, A.C., Ratner, H.H. (1993) Cultural learning. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences*, 16, 495–552.
- Tomasello M., Call J., Hare B. (2003) Chimpanzees understand psychological states the question is which ones and to what extent. *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, 7, 153–160.
- Tomasello M., Carpenter M., Call J., Behne T, Moll H. (2005) Understanding and sharing intentions: The origins of cultural cognition. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences*, 28(5), 675-691.
- Topál J., Gergely G., Miklosi A., Erdohegyi A., Csibra G. (2008) Infants' perseverative search errors are induced by pragmatic misinterpretation. *Science*, 321, 1831-1834.
- Topál J., Gergely G., Erdőhegyi Á., Csibra G., Miklósi Á. (2009) Differential sensitivity to human communication in dogs, wolves, and human infants. *Science*, 325(5945), 1269–1272.
- Träuble B., Marinović V., Pauen S. (2010) Early theory of mind competencies: Do infants understand others' beliefs? *Infancy*, 15, 434–444.
- Trevarthen C. (1994) The self born in intersubjectivity: The psy-





- chology of an infant communicating. In: Neisser U. (ed.), *The perceived Self: Ecological and interpersonal sources of Self Knowledge* (pp. 121-173). Cambridge, Cambridge University Press.
- Trevathen C., Aitken K.J. (2001) Infant intersubjectivity: research, theory, and clinical applications. *Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry, and allied disciplines*, 42(1), 3-48.
- Tronick E., Als H., Adamson L., Wise S., Brazelton T.B. (1978) The infant's response to entrapment between contradictory messages in face-to-face interaction. *Journal of the American Academy of Child & Adolescent Psychiatry*, 17, 1–13.
- Van de Vondervoort J.W., Friedman O. (2017) Young children protest and correct pretense that contradicts their general knowledge. *Cognitive Development*, 43, 182-189.
- Van Overwalle F., Vanderkerchhove M. (2013) Implicit and explicit social mentalizing: dual processes driven by a shared neural network. *Frontiers in human Neuroscience*, 7(560), doi: 10.3389/fnhum.2013.00560.
- Vanderwert R.E., Fox N.A., Ferrari P.F. (2013) The mirror mechanism and mu rhythm in social development. *Neuroscience letters*, 540, 15-20.
- Vannuscorps G., Caramazza A. (2016) Typical action perception and interpretation without motor simulation. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 113, 86-91.
- Varela, F.J., Thompson E., Rosch E. (1991) The embodied mind: Cognitive science and human experience, Cambridge, MIT Press.
- Viola M. (2019) Le emozioni tra umani e altri animali: problemi epistemologici nella generalizzazione dei concetti. *Sistemi intelligenti*, 1, 33-50.
- Vivanti G., Rogers S.J. (2014) Autism and the mirror neuron system: insights from learning and teaching. *Philosophical Transaction of the Royal Society B*, 369(1644), 1-8.
- Vorms M. (2012), A-not-B errors: testing the limits of natural pedagogy. *Philosophy and Psychology*, 3(4), 525-545.
- Vouloumanos A., Onishi K.H., Pogue A. (2012) Twelve-monthold infants recognize that speech can communicate unobservable intentions. *PNAS*, 109, 12933–12937.
- Vouloumanos A., Onishi K.H. (2013) Understanding the structure of communicative interactions in infancy. In: Metcalfe J., Terrace H.S. (eds.) *Agency and Joint Attention*. Oxford scholarship. DOI 10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199988341.003.0010.
- Vouloumanos A., Martin A., Onishi K.H. (2014) Do 6-month-olds understand that speech can communicate? *Developmental Science*, 17(6), 872-879.
- Wang L., Leslie A.M. (2016) Is implicit Theory of Mind the 'Real

aA







- Deal'? The own-belief/true-belief default in adults and young preschoolers. *Mind & Language*, 31(2), 147–176.
- Watson J.S. (1994) Detection of self: The perfect algorithm. In: Parker S., Mitchell R., Boccia M. (eds.), *Self-Awareness in animals and humans: Developmental perspectives* (pp. 131-149). NewYork, Cambridge University Press.
- Webb S. J., Long J. D., Nelson C.A. (2005) A longitudinal investigation of visual event-related potentials in the first year of life. *Developmental Science*, 8, 605-616.
- Wellman H.M. (1990) Children's theories of mind. Bradford, MIT Press.
- Wellman H.M., Cross D., Watson J. (2001) Meta-analysis of theory-of-mind development: The truth about false belief. *Child Development*, 72, 655–684.
- Wellman H.M., Liu D. (2004) Scaling of theory-of-mind tasks. *Child Development*, 75(2), 523-541.
- Wellman H.M., Peterson C.C. (2013) Theory of mind, development, and deafness. In: S. Baron-Cohen, M. Lombardo, H. Tager-Flusberg, *Understanding Other Minds: Perspectives from developmental social neuroscience*, Oxford, Oxford Scholarship Online. My quotations refer to the online version available. DOI:10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199692972.003.0004.
- Wenzel L., Sebastian Dörrenberg S., Proft M., Liszkowski U., Rakoczy H. (2019) a systematic replication of the interactive false belief sefo-task. *Poster in BCCCD 2019*, Budapest.
- Westra E. (2016a) Pragmatic development and the false belief task. *Review of Philosophy and Psychology*, published on line (DOI: 10.1007/s13164-016-0320-5).
- Westra, E. (2016b) Spontaneous mindreading: a problem for the two-systems account. *Synthese*, published on line (DOI:10.1007/s11229-016-1159-0).
- Westra, E., Carruthers, P. (2017) Pragmatic development explains the Theory-of-Mind Scale. *Cognition*, 158, 165-176.
- Widen S.H. (2013) Children's interpretation of facial expressions: The long path from valence-based to specific discrete categories. *Emotion Review*, 5(1), 72-77.
- Wilcox T., Bortfeld H., Woods R., Wruck E. (2005) Using near-infrared spectroscopy to assess neural activation during object processing in infants. *Journal of Biomedical Optics*, 10(1): 11010.
- Wilson D. (2000) Metarepresentation in Linguistic Communication. In: Sperber D. (ed.) Metarepresentations: A Multidisciplinary Perspective (pp. 412-448). Oxford UP.





- Wilson D. (2005) New directions for research on pragmatics and modularity. *Lingua*, 115 (8), 1129 - 1146.
- Wilson D., Sperber D. (2002) Relevance Theory. In L. Horn and G. Ward (eds.) *Handbook of Pragmatics* (pp. 607-632). Oxford, Blackwell.
- Wilson M., Lancaster J., Emmorey K. (2010) Representational momentum for the human body: Awkwardness matters, experience does not. Cognition, 116(2), 242–250.
- Wilson D.S. (2013) Human cultures are primarily adaptive at the group level. Cliodynamics, 4, 102-138. I refer to the online version https://evolution-institute.org/focus-article/david-sloan-wilson-human-cultures-are-primarily-adaptive-atthe-group-level/.
- Wimmer H., Perner J. (1983) Beliefs about beliefs: Representation and constraining function of wrong beliefs in young children's understanding of deception. Cognition, 13, 103-128.
- Wittgenstein L. (1949/1969) On certainty. Oxford, Basil Blackwell.
- Wolf J. (2019) Modelling the paradox of the false Belief task with mental files. *Poster for BCCCD 2019*, Budapest.
- Woodward A. (1998) Infants selectively encoded the goal object of an actor's reach. Cognition, 69, 1-34.
- Woodward A., Gerson (2014) Mirroring and the development of action understanding. Philosophical Transaction of the Royal Society B, 369(1644), 1-8.
- Wurm M.F., Schubotz R. I. (2016) What's she doing in the kitchen? Context helps when actions are hard to recognize. Psychonomic Bulletin & Review, 1-7.
- Xu F. (2002) The role of language in acquiring object kind concepts in infancy. Cognition, 85(3), 223-250.
- Xu F. (2005) Categories, kinds, and object individuation in infancy. In Gershkoff-Stowe L., Rakison D. (eds.), Building object categories in developmental time (pp. 63-89). Lawrence Erlbaum.
- Xu F., Cote M., Baker A. (2005) Labeling guides object individuation in 12-month-old infants. Psychological Science, 16(5), 372-377.
- Yato Y., Kawai M., Negayama K., Sogon S., Tomiwa K., Yamamoto H. (2008) Infant responses to maternal still-face at 4 and 9 months. Infant Behavior and Development, 31, 570–577.
- Yi X., Low W.Q. (2018) Willingness to revise own testimony: 3- and 4-year-olds' selective trust in unexpected testimony from accurate and inaccurate informants. Journal of Experimental Psychology, 17, 1-15.







- Yoon J.M., Johnson M.H., Csibra G. (2008) Communication induced memory biases in preverbal infants. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 105, 13690-13695.
- Zaki J., Wager T.D., Singer T., Keysers C., Gazzola V. (2016) The anatomy of suffering: understanding the relationship between nociceptive and empathic pain. Trends in Cognitive Science, 20, 249–259.
- Zawidzki T.W. (2011) How to Interpret Infant Socio-Cognitive Competence. Review of Philosophy and Psychology, 2, 483–497.
- Zawidzki, T.W. (2013) Mindshaping. A new framework for understanding human social cognition. Cambridge, MIT Press.
- Ziv M., Frye D. (2004) Children's understanding of teaching: The role of knowledge and belief. Cognitive Development, 19, 457–477.
- Ziv M., Solomon A., Fryre D. (2008) Young children's recognition of the intentionality of teaching. Child Development, 79(5), 1237–1256.
- Zmyj N., Daum M.M., Aschersleben G. (2009) The development of rational imitation in 9- and 12-onth-ld infant. Infancy, 14(1), 131-141.
- Zmyj N., Buttelmann D., Carpenter M., Daum M.M. (2010) The reliability of a model influences 14-month-olds' imitation. Journal of Experimental Child Psychology, 106, 208–220.
- Zmyj N., Buttelmann D. (2014) An integrative model of rational imitation in infancy. Infant Behavior and Development, 37, 21-28.































aА



finito di stampare per i tipi di **Accademia University Press** in Torino nel mese di maggio 2020